



ELIZABETH SHOWN MILLS

Certified GenealogistSM Certified Genealogical LecturerSM
Fellow & Past President, American Society of Genealogists
Past President, Board for Certification of Genealogists

141 Settlers Way, Hendersonville, TN 37075 • eshown@comcast.net

- DATE: 3 December 2019 (updated 29 April 2022)
- REPORT TO: File
- SUBJECT Watts & (Some) Dillards of Albemarle & Amherst Counties, VA: Preliminary Survey of Published Sources, 1782–1807 Personal Tax Rolls, 1782–1800 Land Tax Rolls, and 1765–1792 Court Order Books¹
- BACKGROUND: Caleb, Stephen, Charles, and Orany Watts emerged 1770–75 in Amherst, according to a legion of online trees compiled by descendants. All are said to be
- children of Thomas or “Thomas Caleb” Watts and wife Sarah Mills—the latter said to have died in Amherst in 1766
 - grandchildren of Edward Watts or “Edward Dixon” Watts
 - grandchildren of William Mills and wife “Mary Walton”

One Thomas Watts, son of an Edward, did marry Sarah Mills c1748 in Albemarle (parent county of Amherst). Sarah was indeed the daughter of William Mills (wife Mary, maiden name unproved) of Pedlar River whose estate was opened in the new county of Amherst in 1766 after the youngest child came of age. Thomas and Sarah (Mills) Watts have been extensively traced. Among key points that are soundly proved are these:

- In 1749, Thomas and wife Sarah sold Thomas’s new Albemarle grant, adjacent to lands of her family and his, and temporarily settled in the part of Lunenburg that became Bedford County in 1754.
- They moved from Bedford in 1756, together with Sarah’s brother Ambrose and Thomas’s brothers William and Edward Jr., **settling permanently on the Wateree River of SC where Thomas and Sarah died in the 1790s.**
- The identities of Thomas and Sarah’s children are soundly proved, not only by interactions between them in South Carolina and Mississippi but also by the estate settlement of Thomas Jr., a bachelor son, in which all his siblings are named. Those siblings and heirs did not include Caleb, Charles, Stephen, or Orany.²

¹ Court order books for 1792–99 appear to be missing.

² See Elizabeth Shown Mills, “Frontier Research Strategies—Weaving a Web to Snare a Birth Family: John Watts (ca. 1749–ca. 1822),” *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* 104 (September 2016): 165–90; archived at Mills, *Historic Pathways* (<https://www.historicpathways.com>) under the “Articles” tab. Also see the numerous underlying Mills and Watts reports I have archived at *Historic Pathways* under the “Research” tab, especially these:

- “Thomas Watts (c1723–aft. 1796) & Spouse Sarah Mills: Research Notes,” a work-in-progress last updated 15 June 2016.
- “William Mills (c1695–1755) of Goochland, Albemarle & Amherst Counties, Virginia; Spouse Mary [–?–]: Research Notes,” a work-in-progress last updated 23 February 2022.
- “Mills & Associates: Albemarle, Goochland & Southside VA, Preliminary Survey of Published Resources; Including Notes for Families Surnamed Byas, Joplin, Lavender, Learwood, Napier, Ripley, Toney, Walton, White, Witt & Watts,” report to file, 28 May 1816 (updated 23 February 2022).
- “Mills & Watts: Goochland and Cumberland Counties, Virginia: Initial Survey,” report to file, 28 August 2018 (updated 1 February 2019).
- “Watts: Initial Survey of Published Literature for Colonial and Revolutionary Bedford County (formerly Lunenburg and Brunswick), Virginia,” report to file 5 January 2015 (updated 21 June 2018).

One long-known piece of evidence points to the correct identity of Orany's parents:

When Stephen Pollard posted a bond to marry Orany in 1778, permission for him to do so was given by her “parents, Joseph Dillard and wife.” Dillard’s deeds of 1776 and 1779, as well as his will of 1790, all name his wife as *Mary*. (Amherst Deed Book D: 184; Will Book 3: 142). My prior work on other Amherst families has revealed many instances of association between Joseph Dillard and Stephen and Charles Watts—but not Caleb Watts. That work also makes clear that there were multiple and distinctly different families with the surname Watts in Albemarle and Amherst.

GOAL: The present block of work will assemble research notes from core Albemarle and Amherst records created by Wattses and Dillard's through the end of the century.

The data will then be analyzed to (a) collate the Amherst Wattses into family clusters; and (b) seek identities for the parents of Caleb, Stephen, Charles, and Orany.

Maps

Map 1	Old Albemarle County: Albemarle, Amherst, & Nelson (Marking Sites of the Three Watts Clusters, 1745–1790	3
Map 2	Pedlar River to Harris Creek—including Buck Branch, Maple Creek, Clark Creek, & Horsley Creek.....	27
Map 3	Confluence of Rucker’s Run, Dillard Creek, Rocky Mountain, and Dutch Creek: Present Nelson County, Virginia	34
Map 4	Nelson County GIS Map Showing Dillard Creek as Northern Branch of Rucker’s Run.....	35
Map 5	Amherst County, Marking Pedlar River to Puppies Creek & Buffalo River	74
Map 6	Enlargement: Puppies Creek of Buffalo River, at Headwaters of Harris & Cox Creek	75
Map 6	Franklin Creek of Buffalo River	94
Map 7	Findlay Mountain & Dillard Creek of Rucker Run	100

Executive Summary

Three Watts clusters are now defined for Amherst County in the eighteenth century, with three individuals left unassigned. The three clusters are best described in geographic terms:

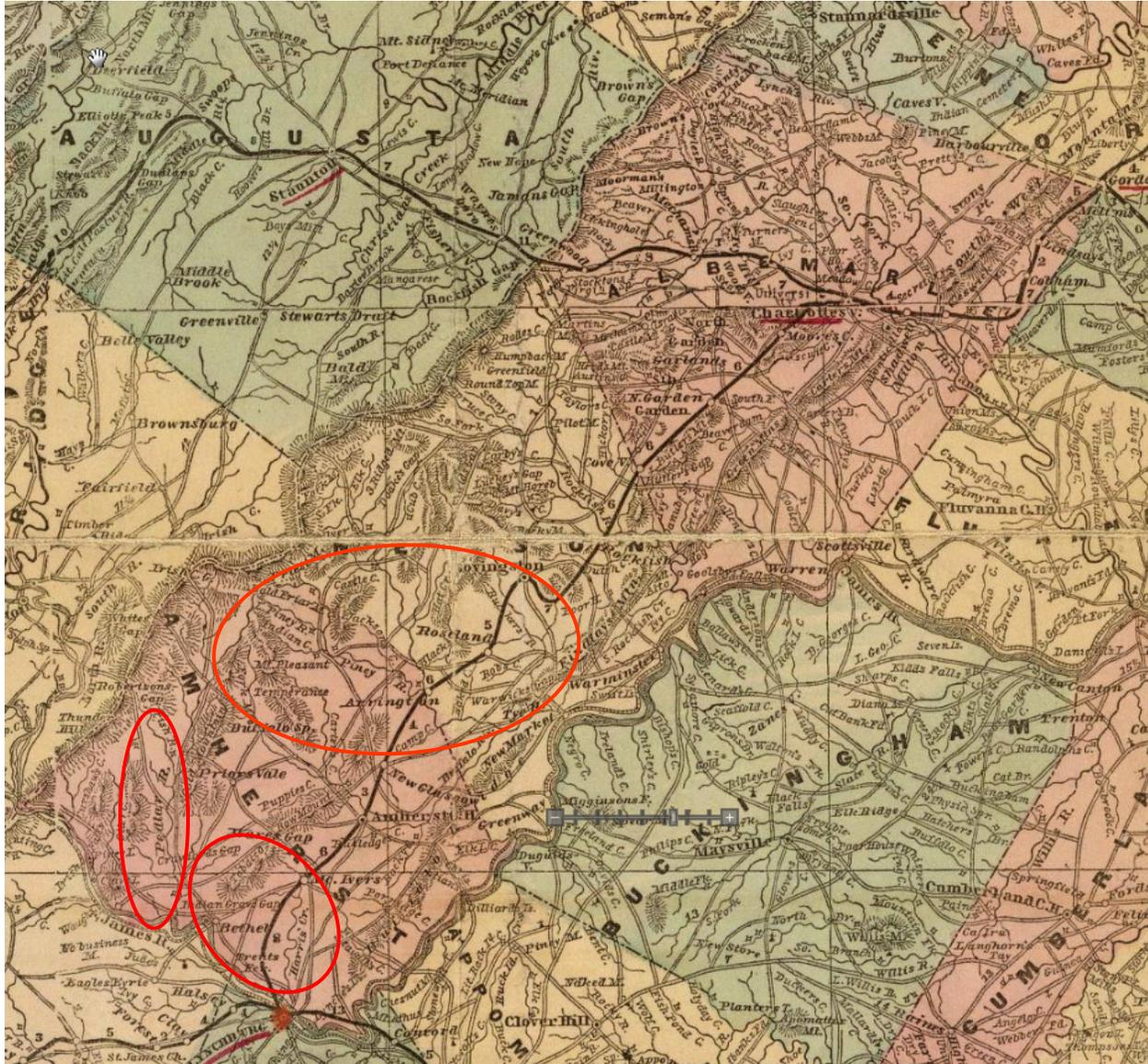
1. **Pedlar River Cluster** (present SW Amherst County)
2. **Clark’s Creek of Pedlar to Harris Creek Cluster** (present South Central Amherst County)
3. **Tye & Buffalo Rivers, Dillard’s Creek** (present Nelson County)

See Map 1 for the three locations.

Unassigned: Shadrack Watts, his kinswoman Hannah Watts, and Thomas “Watt,” an urban tailor who surname was habitually written with a final ‘s.’

Here in this executive summary, I will outline the individuals in each cluster, sketching their activities in chronological sequence. For full details and documentation of each event in this summary, see the “Research Notes” section of this report.

Map 1
Old Albemarle County: Now Albemarle, Nelson, and Amherst³
Marking Sites of the Three Watts Clusters, 1745–1800



In one significant aspect, the Pedlar River and Harris Creek clusters overlap: In 1753, one Micajah Clark(e) took out land adjacent to that of **William Watts** “on branches of the Pedlar.” A generation later—by which time Micajah had purchased several parcels on Harris Creek and Maple Creek of the Pedlar River—he sold to **Caleb Watts** the tract that lay adjacent to **William Watts**. No document has been found by which William of 1753 disposed of his lands, raising the likelihood that it passed to his

³ Snipped from *Lloyd’s Official Map of the State of Virginia* (New York: J. T. Lloyd, 1862); imaged at *David Rumsey Map Collection* (<https://www.davidrumsey.com/luna/servlet/detail/RUMSEY~8~1~3695~350006:Lloyd-s-official-map-of-the-State-o/> : 15 November 2019).

heirs without probate. However, the only two Watts males who subsequently resided on the waters of Pedlar River or Harris Creek—a pair of men who acted as kinsmen for the rest of the century—were both too old to be his sons:

- **Thomas Watts** (b. *bef.* 1743–d. 1798), who first appeared in the county in 1765, buying land on Harris Creek and then selling it in 1772. He had one daughter documented by direct evidence, Mary, who married Frances Waters about 1786; and a proposed son and heir, Martin, who came onto tax rolls (age 21) in 1792.
- **Caleb Watts** (b. *bef.* 1750–d. 1825) who first appeared in 1772, purchasing Clark's land next door to the William Watts tract. In that same year, he acted as witness to the sale of land adjacent to Thomas's Harris Creek land. As the subsequent notes show, the first-named son in Caleb's will was *William*, who came onto tax rolls in 1795, followed at regular intervals on those rolls by the other sons named in Caleb's will. That will did not name a son *Thomas*.

Cluster 1

Pedlar River & Its Waters: Maple & Buck Creeks Present SW Amherst County⁴

(Later Lexington Parish, Personal Tax List B after 1787)⁵

Family head: **Edward** (b. before 1721; d. after 1763, likely Wateree River SC)

Wife: Unknown

Sons: Thomas, William, Edward Jr., George, John

DNA Note:

Five descendants of this Cluster 1 (male-line descendants of Edward's son Thomas) carry Y-haplogroup M223, a branch of the I2b clade.⁶

This cluster began with the settlement of **Edward Watts** on Maple Creek, on the **Southwest** side of the Pedlar between Maple Creek and the Buck Creek lands of *William Mills* (formerly of Goochland's Lickinghole Creek). In the same year, Edward's son Thomas Watts (newly wed to William Mills's daughter Sarah) had land surveyed on the **Northeast** side of the Pedlar, about a mile (as the crow flies) upriver from Maple Creek; in 1749 Thomas sold that land to *Peter Bays*. In 1753 **William Watts** was cited

⁴ For all known records on this family in Albemarle, Lunenburg, and Bedford, see the five reports cited under note 1. For the SC records created after Thomas, William, Edward Jr., and George left Bedford for the Carolinas, see the following reports also archived at *Historic Pathways* under the "Research" tab:

- "Watts: Initial Survey of South Carolina Resources for Old Craven County, Camden District, and the Counties Cut from Them," report to file, 17 October 2014.
- "Watts: Legal Records of Fairfield and Kershaw Counties, South Carolina (Previously Camden District and Craven County), Pre-1830," report to file 27 October 2014 (updated 15 October 2015).
- "Watts: Initial Survey of Published Resources for Colonial and Revolutionary Anson County, NC, and Its Parent and Daughter Counties: Lincoln, Mecklenburg, and Montgomery, report to file, 15 January 2015.
- "Mills & Associates: Rutherford County, NC, Its Parent Counties (Anson, Lincoln, Mecklenburg, and Tryon) and Its Offshoots (Buncombe, Burke, Henderson, and Polk Counties): Survey of Published Resources," report to file, 28 August 2018.

⁵ For each document or event mentioned in this summary without a citation, you will find an abstract or a transcript under the cited date in the Research Notes section of this report.

⁶ "Watts, Watt, Watson DNA Project," *FamilyTree DNA* (<https://www.familytreedna.com/public/wattsfamilies?iframe=yresults>; last checked 4 December 2019), Kits 20203, 57850, 70698, 124467, 127151. All descend from Thomas Watts and wife Sarah Mills, with sound proof of relationship and identity at each step.

as a landholder adjacent to Bays, also on the **Northeast** side of the Pedlar; that inclusion on Bays' plat indicates that William at least had his land surveyed.

Edward Watts passed his land to his newly adult son Edward Jr., in whose name the patent was issued in 1753. No patent has been found issued to William Watts—who left Virginia in the mid-1750s—and no disposal of William's land or settlement rights on Clark's Creek appears among the Amherst deeds.

In 1773, **Caleb Watts** (see Cluster 2) purchased from Micajah Clark (formerly of Goochland) a tract of land that had been surveyed for Clark in 1753; that grant described the tract as lying on the lines of **William Watts** and *Peter Bays* (the buyer of the grant made to Thomas Watts of Cluster 1).

1. Edward Watts (c1700–aft. 1763)

Edward's birth family and birth place is unproved. Many Watts researchers assume he is the Edward named as a son in the 1746 will of Thomas Watts of Orange County, proved 1749 in Orange's new offshoot, Culpeper County.⁷ However, contradictory issues have not been resolved. Thomas named his widow as Esther and referenced their lands in Cave Valley of Orange (now Greene Co.), which adjoined extreme northern Albemarle. Esther made her own will in December 1768, Orange Co., leaving solely to "my son Edward Watts" all her household furnishings, cattle, land, and an enslaved man named Jack, with one of her daughters as witness.⁸ The context of the bequest is not compatible with the circumstances of the Edward Watts who first settled the Pedlar by 1747 with at least one adult child before moving south across the James to Lunenburg > Bedford. The Wattses of Orange and Culpeper did include multiple Edwards.

Edward of the Pedlar, a neighbor and in-law of William and Ambrose Mills of Goochland > Albemarle, appears to be the man named in many Goochland records of the 1740s—mostly legal suits. Contemporaneously in Goochland in the 1740s, with shared associates, was a Thomas Watts (wife Mary) who sold his last land on Muddy Creek of Southam Parish, Goochland (soon to be Cumberland County) in 1747 and dropped from Goochland-Cumberland records. The lives of these two men in Goochland need more robust study.⁹

In Albemarle (cut from Goochland in 1745) and Lunenburg > Bedford, Edward's known activities include the following:

- | | |
|---------|--|
| 1747 | Cited as adjacent landowner to land surveyed on Maple Creek of Pedlar River by Thomas Watts (Edward's son) & Arthur Tuley. At that point, Edward's land had been surveyed but not patented. When he moved further South across the James River, Edward privately conveyed this land to his son Edward Jr., to whom it was patented in 1753. |
| 1752 | Taxed in Lunenburg with four other tithables in his household: William, Edward Jr., George, and John. |
| 1753–55 | Sued in Lunenburg by John Harvie, George Walton, Abr. Venable; jailed for debt. |
| 1754 | Bought Lunenburg > Bedford land on Elk Creek from the surveyor George Walton. |
| 1754 | Was surety (in newly created Bedford) for sheriff's bond posted by Joseph Ray; other bondsmen included his former Pedlar River neighbor, John Partree Burks. |
| 1755 | Served on jury in Bedford with George Watts & William Watts [his sons]. |

⁷ Culpeper Co., VA, Will Book A: 10.

⁸ Orange Co., VA, Will Book 2: 450–51.

⁹ See the previously cited report, "Mills & Watts: Goochland and Cumberland Counties, Virginia: Initial Survey."

- 1755 Ordered to appear in court, with Ambrose Mills, to answer charges by Robert Ewings. (Ambrose was son of William and brother of Sarah who married Edward's son Thomas Watts.)
- 1757–59 Sold three parcels of his West Branch of Elk Creek land (Bedford) amid debt suits
- 1757 Deeded 100 acres of his Elk Creek land to Edward Jr., his surety on those debts.
- 1761 (Either he or his same-name son) was charged in Bedford for disorderly conduct with William Daniel.

COMMENT:

Edward Sr. has not been found after 1761. He was still alive in 1763, given that his son Edward applied for Wateree land (adjacent to brothers Thomas and William) as "Edward Watts Jr." The fact that Edward "Jr." attached that appellation to his petition for land in SC implies that Edward Sr. was there also.

2. Thomas Watts (c1726–aft. 1796; "signed" documents with a block-style "wT")

This Thomas, son of Edward, is the man who married Sarah Mills, daughter of William and sister of Ambrose. With Ambrose, he would move his family to Old Craven County, SC. He is distinguished from the Thomas of Goochland in three ways. (1) The Goochland Thomas was an older man who was sued by 1735; (2) the Goochland Thomas was a married man (wife Mary) and a landowner before Thomas-of-Edward came of age; (3) the Goochland Thomas signed his name on multiple documents, in full, while Thomas of Edward "signed" his deed, with wife Sarah, using his mark "wT," written in block style. This mark also distinguishes Thomas-of-Edward from Thomas of Cluster 2 whose mark (as shown in Research Notes under 30 May 1772) was one intitial written script-style *ſ*.

- 1747 Had 355 acres surveyed on "branches of Pedlar River" adjoining his father Edward Watts. Survey notes for his other 45 acres have not been found.
- 1748 Apr Received patent to 400 acres, "in a valley, branches of Pedlar River."
- 1749 Aug Sold, with wife Sarah [née Mills], 400 acres on N side of Pedlar to *Peter Bays*.
- 1749–1756 Appears in numerous records of Lunenburg and its offshoot Bedford; sued and was sued, served on jury, etc.
- 1756— Moved to Wateree River of SC (Craven County > Camden District > Kershaw & Fairfield Counties). Was summoned to Bedford court in August 1756 but failed to appear. His ongoing debt suit filed in Bedford against Charles Evens was dismissed April 1757 for want of prosecution.
- 1763 Applied for land on Wateree River (current Kershaw County), surveyed in October adjacent to surveys of his brothers William and Edward Jr.
- 1796 Sold the last piece of his 1763 Wateree land; last known appearance on record.
- 1820 Son Thomas Jr. died in adjacent Richland County, SC, leaving a will and probate that named his siblings and their offspring as residual heirs. All heirs are identified in the probate settlements conducted in both Richland Co., SC, and Ouachita Parish, LA: *John*, *Mary* (wife of Francis Kirkland), *Elizabeth* (wife of Richard Duggans), *George*, *William*, *Thomas*, *Edward*, *Sarah* (wife of James Smith), and *Agnes* (wife of Christopher Addison).

Caleb, Charles, Stephen, and Orany were *not* among the named children of Thomas and Sarah (Mills) Watts. The succession packet for Thomas Jr. also includes 1821 affidavits by their granddaughter Caty (b. c1769; married c1789) and her husband Moses Hornsby, both stating they had grown in the Thomas

Watts neighborhood of Fairfield, knowing both of Caty's grandparents (i.e., Thomas and Sarah).¹⁰

3. William Watts (c1728–aft. 1765)

William's known life is significantly incomplete. He removed to the Wateree area of SC with his brothers Thomas and Edward Jr. but disappears from those records in 1765.

- | | |
|-------------|---|
| 1752 | Cited as a male tithable in the <i>Lunenburg County</i> household of Edward. |
| [1753 Oct | <i>One</i> William Watts is cited in Albemarle as adjacent landowner to Micajah Clarke survey on "branches Pedlar River," W side of Tobacco Row Mountains, joining <i>Peter Bays</i> (who had purchased the land of Thomas Watts in 1749). No land grant is on record, suggesting that he—unlike Edward and his sons—bought his land rather than applying for a cheap grant. |
| 1754 | Sold a wolf-head bounty warrant in Lunenburg before Bedford was split off. |
| 1755 | Served on a Bedford jury with brother George and father Edward. |
| 1755–57 | Did not do militia service with brothers George and John in French & Indian War. |
| 1762 | Applied for land grant on waters of Little River (now Fairfield County, SC), contiguous with Ambrose Mills, brother of Sarah who married Thomas Watts. |
| 1763 | Applied for land grant on Wateree River of SC, adjacent to brothers Thomas and Edward Jr.; the land was surveyed for him in October 1763, but he abandoned the claim and moved back to Little River. |
| 1765 27 Sep | Grant issued for 100 acres on a branch of Jackson's Creek of Little River (now Fairfield County). |

COMMENT:

William has not been found in any subsequent record in Fairfield or elsewhere. However,

- Fairfield deeds for adjoining property continue to reference the Little River "branch" on which William's grant lay as *Watts' Branch*, implying a continued presence of Wattses upon that land.
- No sale of his land has been found.
- No heirs have been identified for William in Fairfield records.
- c1790–1800, several younger Watts males appeared on record in Fairfield in the neighborhood of William's land; their parentage has not been proved.¹¹

As an unmarried tithable in the 1752 household of his father Edward, this William was too young to father the Thomas (b. by 1743) who was Caleb's kinsman.

¹⁰ For considerably more details about the evidence that grounds the identity of Sarah and Thomas's children, see

- the previously cited *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* article, "Frontier Research Strategies—Weaving a Web to Snare a Birth Family: John Watts (ca. 1749–ca. 1822)."
- E. S. Mills, "Rev. John Watts, Esq., (c1749–ca. 1822): Research Notes," a work-in-progress last updated 22 March 2018; archived at *Historic Pathways* under the "Research" tab.

¹¹ For William's activities in SC and the records that suggest heirs, see the previously cited "Watts: Legal Records of Fairfield and Kershaw Counties, South Carolina (Previously Camden District and Craven County), Pre-1830," summarized at pp. 6–7 and detailed within that report's research notes.

4. Edward Watts Jr. (c1730–1809)

- 1750 “Edward Watts” cited as adjacent landowner to William Mills survey, *Buck Creek* of Pedlar River in Albemarle. (The land was surveyed for Edward Sr. After Edward Sr.’s c1750–52 relocation across the James in Lunenburg > Bedford, the patent was issued to Edward Jr., 1753.)
- 1752 Cited as a tithable in the Lunenburg household of Edward Sr., as the second of four young males charged to Edward: *William, Edward Jr., George, and John*. (His older brother Thomas was already living independently.)
- 1753 Received patent for 400 acres on S side of *Maple Creek* of the Pedlar, adj. William Floyed. Buck Creek and Maple Creek were adjacent streams, flowing W out of the Pedlar. The Mills land lay between the two of them. (See Map 1.) No disposal of this land has been found. No evidence found of continued residence in Albemarle.
- 1755–57 Sued in Bedford, with Edward Sr., by James Mitchell.
- 1757 Sued in Bedford for debt by Arch. Buchanan; also sued there with Edward Sr., by Abraham Venable Jr.
- 1759 Served on Bedford Co. jury.
- 1759 Cited in Albemarle deed for land on Maple Creek, as adjacent patentee to William Mills and to the land Thomas Smith sold to John Tooley/Tuley.
- 1760 Bought 102 acres on Elk Creek of Bedford from James Orchard.
- 1761 Deeded 100 acres on branches of Ivy Creek by his brother George’s father-in-law, Richard Woodward.
- 1761 Assigned by Bedford Court to view way for a road from Callaway’s Wagon Road to courthouse, with Richard Callaway and Ambrose Bryant.
- 1761 Did jury duty in Bedford; witnessed deed in December with Richard Woodward.
- 1762–63 Sold all his Bedford land: 102 acres on Elk Creek and a second tract of 100.
- 1763 Applied for a land grant on **Wateree River, SC**, adjacent to brothers Thomas and William; land was surveyed but claim was abandoned. In 1774 the plat was recertified and grant issued to Thomas Watts’s new son-in-law, Francis Kirkland.
- 1765 Applied for a SC land grant on Little River (next watercourse west of Wateree), roughly one mile from grants of Ambrose Mills and William Watts; spent rest of life on this land, in close association with Woodwards who also migrated there from Bedford.
- 1809–10 Settlement of estate in Fairfield after he died there on Little River. Heirs were his *wife Milly; sons John and Thomas; daughters Milly, Elizabeth, and Susannah*.

5. George Watts (c1732–1772)

- 1748 Cited as adj. land occupant to Thomas Stone survey on Horsley’s Cr. of Pedlar River; no survey or grant has been found. This location overlaps the area of William’s land. Possibly, the two young-adult brothers worked the land together, had it surveyed, then moved off without finalizing the grant.
- 1752 Cited as tithable in the Lunenburg household of his father Edward Sr.
- 1755 Served on jury in Bedford with father Edward and brother William.
- 1755–57 Served as sergeant in the French & Indian War under Lt. Jeremiah Earley.
- 1757 Bought land on Bedford’s Ivy Creek from Richard Woodward [his father-in-law].
- 1759–60 Served on Bedford Co. jury.
- 1763 Witnessed two other deeds for his father-in-law.
- 1765 Sold, with wife Frances, the last 100 acres on Ivy Cr. & **moved to Anson Co., NC**.

- 1768–70 After county splits (Anson > Mecklenburg > Lincoln), George’s residence ended up in Tryon Co., NC, where he purchased land on Muddy Fork of Buffalo Creek and witnessed several deeds.
- 1772 Nov Frances opened probate in Tryon on the estate of George Watts, intestate.
- 1772 July Orphans named as Rachel, Leah, Jacob, and Frances Watts.
- 1777 Oct Frances’ new husband James Taylor was appointed guardians of those minors.¹²

6. John Watts (c1734—)

- 1752 Cited as tithable in the household of his father Edward Sr.; no land grant found.
- 1755–57 Served with brother George in French & Indian War under Lt. Jeremiah Earley.
- 1760 Served on Bedford Co. jury with brother George.
[Not traced thereafter. *Possibly*, he might be the John Watts residing in Anson > Mecklenburg > Tryon contemporaneously with George.]¹³

COMMENT:

After this cluster of Wattses left Bedford, other Wattses emerged in Bedford’s records, notably:

- William Watts, an attorney from 1765 onward.
- Thomas Watts, a corporal in the 1778 militia.
- Sarah Watts who married Samuel Huddleston, 1784.
- Edward Watts, who wrote his will in 1793 naming wife Elizabeth; sons William & Benjamin; daughters. Ann Scott, Elizabeth Snell, Milly Richards, Mary Sinclair, Sarah Huddleston, & Betsey Watts.

Cluster 2

Clark’s Creek to Harris Creek: Present South-Central Amherst
(Later Lexington Parish, Personal Tax List B after 1787)

Family head 1: Thomas (b. before 1744; d. 1798)

- Wife: Unknown; d. before 30 May 1772
- Daughter: Mary, b. c1768; m. Francis Waters about 1786
- Proposed son: Martin, b. c1770–71, a tanner, left Amherst after June 1806 settlement of Thomas’ estate

Family head 2: Caleb (b. before 1751; d. 1825)

- Wife 1: Unknown;¹⁴ apparently d. by June 1800
- Wife 2? Susanna, d. after 17 July 1826¹⁵

¹² For more on George and his life in North Carolina, see Elizabeth Shown Mills, “Watts: Initial Survey of Published Resources for Colonial and Revolutionary Anson County, NC, and Its Parent and Daughter Counties: Lincoln, Mecklenburg, and Montgomery,” report to file 15 January 2015; archived online at *Historic Pathways* (<https://www.historicpathways.com/download/WattsLitSurveyAnsonMecklenburgMontgomeryCoNC.pdf>).

¹³ For the North Carolina John, see *ibid*.

¹⁴ The death registration of Caleb’s son Samuel who d. 31 July 1858 identifies no mother; see “Virginia, Library of Virginia State Archive, Births, Marriages, and Deaths 1853–1900,” database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3QHN-R3YR-MDPD?mode=g&cc=4231103> : accessed 12 March 2021) > image 423.

¹⁵ The non-participation of a wife in Caleb’s two deeds of 1800 suggest that Susanna (who *did* participate in 1809) was a second wife. That is supported by the nine-year gap between the 1804 birth of Caleb’s last child, Jane, and the 1795 birth of the preceding child Mitchell in 1794. The death registration of Caleb’s son Curtis, born c1777–78 (first taxed in 1799), who died 20 March 1865, identifies parents as “Caleb and Susan.” However, it errs significantly in estimating Curtis’ age, placing his birth at

Sons: William, John, Charles, Samuel, Curtis, Joseph, Mitchel, James
Daughters: Jane Magann, Pamela Wright, Elizabeth Brown, Anna Brown

DNA Note:

Three males of the surname Watts, self-identifying as descendants of Caleb, have Y-tested and carry haplogroup R-M269, a branch of the R1b clade. The database in which they registered asks for no evidence to prove their descent from the claimed ancestor; and none of the three have responded to my queries.¹⁶

The Roots of Parental Confusion:

In 1985, an Amherst minister (Rev. Bailey Fuller Davis) published abstracts of Amherst probate records to which he added a couple of notes:¹⁷

- “Pettyjohn family tradition has it that **Caleb was son of Thos. Watts**, but I have no other proof other than this circumstantial evidence herein. Mary Gayle Pettyjohn’s father is named Thos. Watts Pettyjohn. His mother was Belle W., daughter of Albert D. Watts.”
- “I made an error in the Pettyjohn lineage of my daughter-in-law, Mary Gayle. I stated that she descended from Jno. P. Pettyjohn and second wife, nee Watts, but I have learned that she stems from Jno. P. Pettyjohn’s first wife, nee Old.”

Davis’s abstracts for Caleb Watts shows a son Samuel. His abstracts for Samuel show a son Albert D.

On this basis, Watts researchers have declared Thomas to be the father of Caleb. Many also (without evidence) assign Thomas the paternity of Stephen, Charles, and Orany in Cluster 3.

Caleb Watts is the central figure in this cluster because he is the one who left known generations of offspring. When he first appeared on record, 1772, he bought land along Clark’s Creek, East side of the Pedlar and West side of Tobacco Row Mountain. The land was adjacent to two tracts found in Cluster 1:

- The Clark’s Creek land that was purchased before October 1753 by **William Watts**, a man who thereafter has been found in no area records; and
- the land surveyed in 1748 for **Thomas Watts** (husband of Sarah Mills) and sold in 1749 to Peter Bays. This Thomas Watts had a brother William who went with him, their brother Edward Watts, and Sarah’s brother Ambrose Mills to Craven County, SC, where they took out several lands between Little River and the Wateree River. However, that William was a young tithable still in the family home in Lunenburg in 1752. He was too young to father Thomas of Cluster 2 (b. c1743) who interacted continuously with Caleb in a capacity that suggested they were brothers.

1770; the accuracy of the statement that “Susan” was Curtis’s mother, as opposed to a remembered stepmother, remains in question. For Curtis’s death registration, see “Virginia, Library of Virginia State Archive, Births, Marriages, and Deaths 1853–1900,” database with images, *FamilySearch* (<https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:33HY-DZGS-8LT?cc=3940896> : accessed 12 March 2021) > image 59.

¹⁶ “Watts, Watt, Watson DNA Project,” *FamilyTree DNA* (<https://www.familytreedna.com/public/wattsfamilies>: last checked 9 April 2022), Kits 34245, 43266. The first two identify their ancestor as “Thomas Watts/Caleb,” b. abt 1760 Amherst Co. VA; the third identifies his ancestor as “Caleb Watts,” b. 1749; d. 1826, Amherst Co., VA.

¹⁷ Bailey Fulton Davis, *The Wills of Amherst County, Virginia, 1761–1865* (1985; reprinted Greenville, SC: Southern Historical Press, 1998), 387–88. Emphasis added.

Caleb, coming on record in 1772, did not behave as a typical new adult. He bought a large and well-established farm, paying £160 for 350 acres rather than seeking a cheap provincial grant of uncleared land. Few young men coming of age had this kind of money unless they had received an inheritance. More typically, a young man who did not seek raw land would work for several years as a laborer, craftsman, or overseer—sometimes as a renter—until he saved enough money to buy farm.

Amherst records place Caleb amid Clark's Creek settlers through the end of the century.

1. William Watts

(See Cluster 1)

- 1753 Oct Cited as adjacent landowner to Micajah Clark(e) survey on "branches Pedlar River," W side of Tobacco Row Mountains, joining *Peter Bays* (who had purchased the land of Thomas-of-Edward in 1749). Clark, in 1772, sold this land to **Caleb Watts**.
- 1767 Cited as adjacent landowner to land purchased by **Caleb Watts** from Micajah Clarke; however, the 1767 deed cited adjacent landholders at the time of the 1753 survey, not neighbors at the time of the 1767 sale.

This William Watts has not been found in the patent records, as a recipient of a grant. By implication, he purchased the land. Amherst deeds between 1752 and 1758 are missing. My study of all patents issued for waters of Pedlar River suggests only one likely tract of land he might have purchased: part of the 5,850-acre grant along Harris Creek granted in 1745 to Peter Rucker of **Orange County**, a tract Rucker immediately began to divide and sell off. A number of his purchasers and other settlers of Caleb's neighborhood came to Albemarle from Orange—**suggesting the possibility that William, Caleb, and Thomas Watts may also be rooted in Orange.**

2. Thomas Watts (c1743–c1798; "signed" documents with a cursive *ſ*)

- c1743 Period of birth, given that he was sued for debt by July 1765. (Debt suits were usually brought a year or more after the debt was incurred; Thomas had to be at least 21 at the time the debt was incurred in order for it to be a legal debt for which he could be sued.)
- 1765 Jul Sued for debt by William Cheek
- 1765 7 Oct Bought 243 acres on unidentified branch of **Harris Creek**, adjacent to James Crews and Isaac Wright.
- 1765 1 Jul William Cheek won judgment against Thomas.
- 1766 Jul-Sep William Oglesby's suit against Thomas is continued in July and August sessions; judgment issued against Thomas in September.
- 1767 Sep William Cheek renewed his suit against Thomas for failure to pay the judgment; Thomas failed to appear after a summons was served.
- c1768 Birth period of proved daughter Mary who m. Francis Waters c1768.
- 1769 13 Dec Witnessed the will of his neighbor Pearce Wade, making his mark.
- 1770 5 Mar Appeared in court to prove the will of Pearce Wade.
- 1770–1771 Birth period of Martin Watts who went onto Amherst tax rolls in Thomas's cluster in 1792 and left in 1806 after Thomas's estate was settled.
- 1771–1772 Death period of unidentified wife. (At this point, he would be left without child care for two infants while he worked to provide livelihood; that would prompt a reorganization of his life. On 7 April 1772, Caleb Watts bought two tracts of land on Clark's Creek. Three weeks later, Thomas sold his Harris Creek land and relocated on one tract of Caleb's land.

- 1772 30 May Sold his 243 acres on Harris Creek in two parcels, *without a wife's relinquishment of dower*.
- 1772 1 Jun (two days after T's sale), Thomas's adjacent landowner, James Simmons, sold a tract with **Caleb Watts**, witness.
- 1773 11 May Executed bond for debt to Richard Harvie & Co.; John Moore Jr., witn.
- 1773 30 Aug Warrant to arrest Thomas for non-payment of debt owed to Harvie & Co. No subsequent action for this case in the court minutes.
- 1774 25 Dec Incurred a debt with Thomas Condley, for which judgment was issued against him in 1786, with **Caleb Watts** as his common bail.
- 1782 Taxed on personal roll (**one taxpayer from Caleb**) for 1 tithe and 2 negroes; Caleb is taxed on 1 tithe and 3 Negroes.
- 1782 Thomas & Caleb are adjacent on land tax roll; 200a for Thomas, 300a for Caleb.
- 1783 Taxed on personal tax roll for 2 tithes and 0 slaves; Caleb is missing.
- 1783 Listed adjacent to Caleb on land tax roll; 200a for Thomas, 350a for Caleb.
- 1784 Missing from personal tax rolls; Caleb appears alone, 1 white male & 2 slaves.
- 1785 Taxed for 1 wh male 21+, 1 wh male 16–21, 1 slave 16+, 1 slave; Caleb, adjacent, is taxed for 2 wh males 21+, 0 wh males 16–21, 2 slaves 16+, 1 slave –16. Thomas's extra youth could have been a son, an apprentice, or a hired hand.
- 1785 5 Sep On list of men "and their male labouring tithables" to work "the Road from John Crawford's to Mouth of Salt Creek," with Goodrich, Lucas, Thurmon, Haynes, Eubanks, Ellis, Byass neighbors. (We cannot deduce Thomas's age from this because he did, at this point, have one male slave of tithable age that could have performed that service for him.)
- 1786 4 May Continued prosecution of Thomas by Condley. Caleb served as bail for Thomas.
- 1786 Thomas is missing from personal tax rolls; Caleb appears alone, 1 white male & 2 slaves.
- 1786 13 Sep Thomas executed a bill of sale to Francis Waters for two male slaves, saying that he was indebted to Waters who had married his daughter Mary.
- 1787 Feb Thomas' bill of sale to Francis Waters was presented at court by only one witness; insufficient to prove and thus ordered to lie for further proof.
- 1787 Thomas & Caleb Watts both appear on tax roll, Lexington Parish—Thomas has 1 tithe, 0 slaves [having conveyed his two to his son-in-law Francis Waters]; Caleb has 1 tithe, 2 slaves 16+. Thomas "Watt" appears in Amherst Parish.
- 1788 7 Feb Thomas' prior bill of sale to the recently dissolved mercantile store of Thompson & Teas (who were now suing community members for unpaid accounts) was presented this day for proof, insufficient witnesses.
- 1788 Thomas & Caleb are adjacent on land tax roll; 200a for Thomas, 350a for Caleb.
- 1788 Thomas & Caleb submitted personal-tax lists on 1 August; **Thomas claimed 3 tithes, 2 slaves**; Caleb claimed 4 tithes, 2 slaves. Son-in-law Francis Waters, the new owner of Thomas's two slaves, is not separately taxed; he and Martin Watts (who would now be 16, the minimum age for a tithe charge) appear to be the two extra tithes in Thomas's household.
- 1789 Thomas & Caleb are adjacent on land tax roll; 200a for Thomas, 300a for Caleb.
- 1789 Thomas & Caleb are both missing from personal tax roll; Lexington Parish roll may be missing.
- 1790 Thomas Watts is missing from personal tax roll; **Caleb has 2 white tithes, 2 slaves 16+**.

- 1790 Thomas & Caleb are one taxpayer apart on land tax roll; 200a for Thomas, 300a for Caleb.
- 1791 Thomas is on land tax roll one taxpayer from Caleb. He has 200a; Caleb has 300a. *This is the last surviving land-tax roll until after Thomas' death.*
- 1791 Thomas is missing from personal tax roll; **Caleb has 2 tithes**, 2 slaves, 4 horses.
- 1792 Thomas is missing from personal roll; a new tithable appears, **Martin Watts**, 1 tithe, 0 slaves, 2 horses. Caleb still has 2 tithes.
- 1793 Thomas is taxed for 0 tithes (no longer taxed for self; apparently exempted for illness or age) and 2 slaves; submitted list same day as Caleb (2 tithes, 2 slaves, 4 horses) and Martin (1 tithe, 0 slave, 1 horse). Francis Waters, the son-in-law to whom Thomas deeded 2 slaves in 1786, does not appear on the tax roll.
- 1798 Inventory, estate of Thomas Watts, taken by Rod. McCulloch, Jno. Burks, Peter P. Thornton; Caleb Watts, Administrator; Wm. Watts, acts as estate overseer.
- 1806 Jun Settlement of Thomas's estate by Caleb who owed the estate £45.2.7; *the settlement shows no division of the estate, suggesting there was just one heir.*

3. Caleb Watts

- c1750 Likely period of birth; adult by 1772, had child by 1774–75.
- 1772 Bought land adjoining 1753 land of William Watts.
- 1772 Witness to sale of land by James Simmon, landowner adj. to Caleb's proposed brother Thomas.
- 1774 25 Dec Caleb served as common bail for Thomas Wats, against whom Thomas Condley had won a judgment for unpaid debt.
- 1774–75 Son Curtis born, according to his age on 1850 census, Amherst #358/358.
- [1772–1782] ***Eight year gap with no record of Caleb; not even jury or road service.***
- 1782 Caleb is on personal tax roll one taxpayer from Thomas Watts. Caleb holds 3 slaves, Thomas has 2.
- 1782 Caleb is on land tax roll adjacent to Thomas. He has 300a; Thomas has 200a.
- 1782 2 Apr Caleb Watts is to be paid for providing beef to the Revolutionary army. **The lack of any service record for him suggests he was a religious dissenter or had some other exemption—typically an essential occupation`.**
- 1783 Caleb is missing from personal tax roll; Thomas is taxed for 2 tithes & no slaves.
- 1783 Caleb is on land tax roll adjacent to Thomas. He has 300a; Thomas has 200a.
- 1784 Caleb taxed on personal roll for 1 tithe and 2 slaves; Thomas is missing.
- 1784 4 May Caleb sued Geo. Gilbert and Daniel Gaines.
- 1784 3 Aug Caleb, as assignee of Howse Harold, etc., sues Gilbert & Gaines; case continued until next term of court.
- 1784 4 Oct Caleb Watts vs. Gilbert & Gaines. Judgment against Gaines; decision re Gilbert delayed until next term of court.
- 1785 Caleb has 2 wh males 21+, 0 wh males 16–21, 2 slaves 16+, 1 slave; Thomas, adjacent, has 1 wh male 21+, 1 wh male 16–21, 1 slave 16+, 1 slave –16. Shadrack does not appear.
- 1785 4 May Caleb Watts, assignee of Haure Harold & Samuel Hill vs. Daniel Gaines. Debt.
- 1786 Caleb is taxed 1 tithe and 2 slaves; Thomas is missing. Unalphabetized tax roll places Caleb in the region of William Watts' grant from the 1750s.
- 1786 4 May Caleb Watts is named as common bail for Thomas in Jonathan Saunders' debt suit against Thomas Condley & Thomas Wats; Thomas W.'s appearance as the second defendant suggests he was surety for Condley's debt.

- 1786 Caleb bought 50 acres from Richard Wilcher according to tax adjustment list.
 1787 Caleb turned in tax list on 9 April for self, 2 slaves 16+. Thomas turned in tax list on 7 July for 1 tithe, 0 slaves.
 1788 Caleb & Thomas turned in tax list on 1 August—Caleb for 4 tithes, 2 slaves; Thomas for 3 tithes, 2 slaves.
 1788 Caleb is on land tax roll adjacent to Thomas. He has 350a; Thomas has 200a.
 1789 Caleb & Thomas are both missing from personal tax roll.
 1789 Caleb is on land tax roll adjacent to Thomas. He has 300a; Thomas has 200a. Tax adjustment list says Caleb sold 50 acres to Henry Lawson Davies.
 1790–1791 Caleb has 2 tithes; Thomas is not separately taxed.
 1790 Caleb is on land tax roll one taxpayer from Thos. He has 300a; Thos. has 200a.
 1791 Caleb is on land tax roll one taxpayer from Thos. He has 300a; Thos. has 200a. (No additional land tax rolls appear to exist through 1799.)
 1792 Caleb has 2 tithes & 2 slaves.
 1793 Caleb has 2 tithes & 2 slaves; Thomas is separately taxed (adjacent) for 0 tithe, 2 slaves.
 1793 Mar Caleb sued John Cottrill over a mishandled bond involving William Statton and Joseph Frost.
 1793 May Caleb is sued by Joseph Frost assignee of Cottrill.
 1794 Caleb has 1 white tithe & 2 slaves; adj. Thomas taxed for 0 tithe, 2 slaves.
 1795 Son **Mitchel** born, according to age on 1850 census, Amherst #963/963.
 1795 Caleb missing from personal roll; William taxed 1 tithe; Thomas (adj.) taxed 0 tithe & 2 slaves.
 1796 Caleb has 3 white tithes & 3 slaves; turned in list 17 May, same day as Thomas (0 tithe, 2 slaves); Caleb and son William turned in list 6 May (1 tithe, 0 slaves).
 1797 Caleb (3 white tithes, 3 slaves) & Thomas (0 white tithe, 2 slaves) turned in list on 15 May; William (1 white tithe & no slave) turned in list on 1 April.
 1798 Caleb assumes adm. of estate of Thomas Watts, with James Harrison as surety.
 1798 Caleb's **son William** becomes the "overseer" in the apparent absence of any other heir to assume that role.
 1798 Same tithe data as in 1798
 1799 Caleb Watts, as father of **John Watts** (said to be over 21), gave consent for "John Watts, bachelor" to marry "Elizabeth Wilcox, spinster, daughter of Thomas Wilcox."
 1799 Caleb Watts (2 white tithes, 4 slaves) and John Watts (1 tithe, 0 slave) turned in list on 25 May. Martin Watts (1 tithe, 0 slaves) has returned to county; he and William Watts (1 tithe, 0 slaves), both turned in list on 16 March. *John & William are proved sons of Caleb; Martin appears to be the son and heir of Thomas.*
 1799 Aug–Nov Sued by Martin Parks, apparently for debt which he settled by deeding land.
 1800 Jun Sold 100a to William Tinsley, *without wife's participation or relinquishment of dower*; land adj. Rod. McCulloch, Nichl. Davies & Josiah Ellis.
 1800 Jul Served as surety for James Harrison to keep a public house in town of Bethell.
 1800–2 Sued by Mallory Johns for slander; John Watters & John Thurmond were witnesses for Johns. Judgment for Caleb, after Johns abandoned the suit.
 1800 Sep Sold adjacent 100a to Martin Parks, *without wife's participation or relinquishment of dower.*
 1801 May–Aug Sued by Robert Price for debt; James Harrison was co-defendant.
 1802 Jan Sued (with son Samuel & John Hill) by George Dillard for debt of 109£ 11s.

1804 Mar	Appointed land processioneer in Captain John Ellis's District.
1806 Jan	Settled the estate of Thomas Watts. Owes money to the estate. No heirs named.
1808 1 Nov	Sold, <i>with wife Susanna</i> , 53a on Clark's Creek to Martin Parks, citing "old patent line."
1809 18 Feb	Sold, <i>with wife Susanna</i> , 14a of their residential tract on Clark's Creek to Ambrose Rucker, adjoining McCulloch, Tinsley, and Nicholas Davis. (At this point, Caleb has sold 267 of his 300 acres.)
1809	Taxed 2 wh males 16+, 4 bl 16+, 1 bl 12–16, 3 horses &c
1810–1811	Taxed 2 wh males 16+, 5 bl 16+, 0 bl 12–16, 3 horses &c
1812	Taxed 1 wh males 16+, 3 bl 16+, 1 bl 12–16, 3 horses &c; son Mitchell is added in his own name
1813	Taxed 1 wh males 16+, 3 bl 16+, 0 bl 12–16, 3 horses &c
1814	Taxed 2 wh males 16+, 3 bl 16+, 0 bl 12–16, 4 horses &c [son Charles now 16]
1815	Taxed 2 wh males 16+, 1 bl 16+, 3 bl 12–16, 4 horses &c [son Charles is taxed in own name (1 tithe, no property); son James is now of tithe age
1816–1819	Taxed 1 tithe (etc.); James now taxed in his own name; Charles not taxed. NOTE: in adjacent Nelson, a new "Charles Watts (Rockf.);" appears in 1817. Mitchel also removed to Nelson and is taxed there through the 1820s
1825	Caleb wrote will citing wife (no name; "Susan" is named in 1826 document), sons William, John, Charles, Samuel, Curtis, Joseph, and Mitchel; daughters Jane Magann, Pameilia Wright, Elis. Brown, Anna Brown. Executor: George Burks; witnesses Wm. Armistead, Benj. R. Dawson, Wm. A. Terrell, and Wm. H. Parks.

4. Martin Watts (born c1770–71; died after 1806)

Apparent son and heir of Thomas, first appearing as an unnamed tithable 16+ in Thomas's tax household of 1788. Taxed in own name (21 or over) in 1792 and 1793, but was not in Amherst when 1794–1798 tax rolls were created. After the June 1798 opening of probate on Thomas's estate, Martin returned and was taxed in 1799–1806 for only for 1 white tithe. After the June 1806 settlement of Thomas's estate, Martin again dropped from the Amherst tax rolls.

c1770–71	Birth period based on first appearance on tax roll.
1792	First appears as a tithe in same tax district as Caleb. (Thomas is missing this year. Caleb had 2 tithes in his 1791 household, but lost one of those in 1792 when Martin first appeared; however, Caleb and Martin did not turn in list on same day in 1792, as they normally would have if they shared a household or lived in close proximity.)
1793	Turned in tax list, claiming only 1 tithe, on same day as Caleb and Thomas.
1794–1798	<i>Missing from tax rolls.</i>
1798 Sep	[Thomas Watts' estate opened; Caleb requested administration.]
1799	Taxed 1 white tithe; list submitted same day as young William Watts.
1799 Jun–Sept	Sued by William Jones for debt on acct, judgment w/interest from 19 Jan 1797.
1799	Became partner in tanning firm with Isaac Tinsley.
1800–1806	Taxed 1 white tithe.
1800 July–Oct	Sued by William Muse for debt of 3£ 9s 6p.
1802 Mar–Aug	Sued Joseph Oneal for trespass, assault & battery.
1802–1804	Dissolved partnership with Tinsley, sued Tinsley, lost case.
1806	[Settlement of Thomas Watts' estate.]
1807	Dropped again from Amherst tax rolls

5. William Watts II (born c1773–74)

Son of Caleb, according to Caleb’s will.

- c1773–74 birth period based on first appearance on tax roll.
- 1795 First taxed for 1 white tithe in the same tax district as Caleb and Thomas; turned in list on same day as Thomas, only in this year.
- 1796 Turned in tax list (1 white tithe) on same day as Caleb.
- 1797 Turned in tax list (1 white tithe) on 1 April; Caleb and Thomas turned in their lists on 15 May.
- 1798 Became “overseer” of estate of Thomas Watts, under administration of Caleb.
- 1799 Taxed 1 white tithe; list submitted same day as Martin Watts, the apparent heir of Thomas who had returned to the county.
- 1800 Mar Sued Elias Wills; cause not stated.

6. John Watts

Son of Caleb, according to Caleb’s will.

- c 1777–78 Period of birth extrapolated from first appearance on tax roll.
- 1799 Married with father’s consent but over 21; made first appearance on tax roll, turning in list same day as Caleb.

7. Curtis Watts

Son of Caleb, according to Caleb’s will.

- c1777–78 Period of birth extrapolated from first appearance on tax roll.
- 1799 First appearance on tax roll, taxed for 1 tithe; did not submit list same day as any other Watts.

Cluster 3

Fork of Tye & Buffalo Rivers, Rucker’s Run of Tye, Dillard & Dutch Creek: Present Nelson County, VA

(Amherst Parish, Personal Tax List A)

Family head: William (d. 1763–75)

Wife: Mary

Children: Stephen, Orany, Charles

DNA Note:

No testers in the Watts Y-DNA database claim descent from Stephen or Charles.

The first Watts land in this cluster was surveyed on 19–20 January **1763** for one **William Watts**, two tracts of 70 acres each. The survey notes do not identify the location of the land, but a study of deeds executed by the other men whose lands were surveyed 18–22 January 1763 place their land on the waters of Rucker’s Run and Dutch Creek at Rocky Mountain. The northern prong of Rucker’s Run, the watercourse that runs up to Rocky Mountain, is identified on subsequent maps as **Dillard Creek**.

A plethora of online trees assert that the parents of three apparent siblings (**Stephen, Orany, and Charles**) were “Thomas Watts” and wife “Sarah Mills,” the latter of whom allegedly died in Amherst in 1766. (1766 was actually the year that Sarah Mills’s *father’s* probate was opened in Amherst; Sarah survived her father.)

Contrary to these claims, all known evidence supports an identification of the parents of Stephen, Charles, and Orany as William Watts and wife Mary, whose second husband was Joseph Dillard. Core points of the proof argument are detailed and documented throughout this report. In brief:

- As shown in Cluster 1, the alleged parents, Thomas Watts and wife Sarah Mills, left Virginia in 1756 and settled along the Wateree River of SC where they died in the 1790s.
- When Orany Watts married Stephen Pollard in Amherst County in 1778, permission for Pollard to obtain a license to marry Orany was given by “parents, Joseph Dillard and wife.” Dillard’s deeds of 1776 and 1779, as well as his will of 1790, all identify his wife as *Mary*.
- The research notes in this report show extensive and consistent interaction between Joseph Dillard and Stephen and Charles Watts. In his first document of record, on 12 November 1770, Stephen Watts witnessed a land purchase by Orany’s stepfather, Joseph Dillard.
- Landholdings purchased by Stephen Watts, Joseph Dillard, and Joseph’s brother James Dillard were in the geographic area defined for the **1763 land surveys for William Watts** in present Nelson County.
- The fact that William Watts had his two tracts surveyed separately, in equal quantities, suggests a plan to divide the land between two offspring. The only two Watts males in this area who were of age to be his sons were Stephen and Charles.
- Amherst records show no disposition of the two tracts surveyed for William Watts in 1763. While Stephen bought a tract of his own in 1772, shortly after his marriage, Charles bought no land. Yet the property tax rolls show that Charles was well established in the region and was charged tax on “two Negroes” from the first surviving tax roll of 1782. By inference, he likely was residing on the parental land.

No association has been found between this set of Wattses and the Caleb-Thomas-William Watts cluster of Clarke and Harris Creek, strongly suggesting that the **husband of Mary Watts and the father of Stephen, Orany, and Charles was not the William who held surveyed land on Clark’s Creek in 1753.**

Joseph Dillard, married widow Mary Watts, between 1763 and 1777 (likely 1763–70). His activities include:

1767	Bought land from Grymes estate on north side of Tye River “and branches.”
1767 Nov	Surety (w/ bro. James & other men N of Tye) on sheriff’s bond of George Stovall.
1770 Nov	Bought more Grymes land “on a branch of Tye,” with Stephen Watts as witness—suggesting that he had already married Stephen’s mother.
1773	Surety (w/ bro. James & other N of Tye men) on sheriff bond of Zach. Taliaferro.
1774 May	Was trustee for deed of trust given to Hugh Rose ¹⁸ by <i>Ambrose Campbell</i> .
1776 July	Sold, with wife Mary , land at Long Branch of Piney River, a branch of the Tye.
1778 Dec	He & wife (not named) were called “parents” of Orany Watts when she married Joseph Pollard.
1779 Sep	served on Committee Concerning Escheats and Forfeitures from British Subjects.

¹⁸ Col. Hugh Rose and his brother Rev. Robert Rose, like Joseph Dillard and his brother James, came to the Tye River region from Spotsylvania County after an earlier residence in Stafford Co. Col. Rose’s sister Susannah married Gavin *Lawson*, a name that Stephen gave to his son William Lawson Watts. For the Roses, see Christine Rose’s hefty and well-documented study, *The Brothers Rev. Robert Rose and Rev. Charles Rose of Colonial Virginia and Wester Alves, Morayshire, Scotland; With Information on Their Brothers Patrick, James, Hugh, George and Alexander* (San Jose, CA: Privately Printed, 1985), particularly pp. 48–76.

- 1779 Nov executed deed identifying his father as Thomas Dillard of **Spotsylvania** and his brother as James Dillard of Amherst.
- 1785 Nov appointed, with Stephen Watts, to lay off dower lands for widow of William Lavender of the Tye.
- 1790 Apr wrote will naming **wife Mary**, son John Dillard as executor, and three daughters: Fanny Maddox, Susannah Candy [Kennedy] & Jean Stoneham. Bondsman in June 1790, for “administrators” John Dillard and Reuben Thornton, were Stephen Watts, Chas. Watts and Ambrose Campbell.

1. William Watts

- 1763 Jan Had two 70-acre tracts surveyed in Amherst, location not stated; later deeds for neighbors whose lands were surveyed on the same day—or the day before and after—place them at Rocky Mountain, “a branch of Rucker’s Run,” and Dutch Creek. That “branch of Rucker’s Run” that flows up to Rocky Mountain, just west of Dutch Creek, is called “Dillard’s Creek” on the official Nelson County Geographic Information Systems map. See Maps 2 and 3.

2. Capt. Stephen Watts (c1750–1832, Nelson Co.)

- about 1750 Period of birth.
- 1770 Nov First appearance was as witness to **Joseph Dillard’s** land purchase on Tye River.
- 1772 June Married Elizabeth Farrar
- 1772 Aug Bought Tye River land.
- 1777 Aug Sold, with **wife Elizabeth**, land on N side of Tye.
- 1778 Nov Adjacent landowner to tract purchased by Jas. Dillard at mouth of Raven Creek at fork of Tye and Buffalo rivers.
- 1779 Nov Witnessed sale of land by Joshua Bush on a branch of Tye and N side Berry Mtn.
- 1782 On first surviving tax roll as white tithe with 8 Negroes, 20 cattle, 4 horses &c. (He & Charles would be in close proximity on every roll thereafter).
- 1783 July Witnessed sale of Tye River land for James Dillard, brother of Joseph.
- 1785 Nov Appointed, with Joseph Dillard to lay off the dower lands of widow William Lavender on Tye River waters.
- 1786 Mar Served on jury.
- 1789 Feb Voted for James Madison, as did Charles Watts.
- 1790 Apr–Jun Witn. will of Joseph Dillard; bondsman with Charles Watts for John Dillard, adm.
- 1790 24 Jan “Capt. Stephen Watts,” widower, **wed Martha Christian**; Charles Watts surety.
- 1790–1807 Continued on tax rolls and many other records until cut into new co. of Nelson.
- 1792 Feb Gave permission for daughter “Sarah Watts, spinster” to marry William Jordan.
- 1795 Feb Gave permission for daughter Cordelia Watts to marry James Christian.
- 1800 4 Jan Son William Lawson Watts m. Mary Ann Dillard.
- 1800 Served as land proccessioner.
- 1800 Jun Owned Watts Ford on South side of Buffalo River.
- 1800 5 Dec Gave consent for daughter Elizabeth to marry Samuel Loving.
- 1802 Jul Appt. commissioner to view road alteration on N side of Buffalo River.
- 1804 Mar Land proccessioner in Captain John Dillard’s District.
- 1807** **Nelson Co. was cut from Amherst. I am continuing with very brief notes from Nelson Co. to get a better understanding of Charles’s age bracket, family, and activities.**
- 1808 Virginia passed no tax act.

1809	Taxed 2 wh male 16+, 9 bl 16+, 0 bl 12–16, 6 horses &c; son Wm. L. taxed also
1810–1812	taxed Nelson Co., as is son Wm. L.
1813–1816	Taxed Nelson Co.
1815–1818	Personal tax rolls missing for Nelson Co.
1819–1820	Taxed Nelson Co., as is son Wm. L. & Benjamin
1821	Taxed Nelson Co., as is Wm. L., Benjamin, and now James D.
1822	Most of “W” section of Nelson’s personal tax list is missing.
1823	Stephen & Benjamin are missing from tax roll; James D. is taxed, Wm. L. Watts is adj. to Charles
1824	Stephen, Benjamin and James “L” are taxed; Wm. L. is missing
1825	Stephen, Benjamin are taxed, Wm. L. and James are missing
1826–1827	Stephen & James “L” are taxed; William and Benjamin are not
1828–1830	Stephen is only member of his Watts family now taxed in Nelson
1831	Stephen is not on tax roll
1832 May 3	Stephen turned in tax roll
1832 May–Sept	Died in Nelson Co. before 24 September 1832 leaving a will and two codicils (the last dated 5 May 1831) that named widow Martha; daughters Cordelia Christian (wife of James), Elizabeth Loving (wife of Samuel Loving), Mary Clarke, and Sarah Jordan (deceased); sons Benjamin Watts, William L. Watts, and Henry H. Watts; various grandchildren, and great-grandson Eldridge Jefferson.
1833	Stephen’s widow Martha appears on roll, taxed for blacks and horses

3. Capt. Charles Watts (c1755–aft.1811, Nelson Co.)

1755–1760	Period of birth.
1782	On first tax roll as white tithable with 2 Negroes, 2 cattle, 1 horse/mule (He & Stephen would be in close proximity on every roll thereafter.)
1784	Taxed 1 white male 21+, 1 slave 16+, 2 horses/mules, 2 cattle.
1785	Taxed 1 wh male 21+, 1 slave 16+, 1 horse/mule.
1786	Taxed 1 wh male 21+, 1 slave 16+, 1 horse/mule.
1787	Taxed 1 wh male 21+, 1 black 16+, 1 horse &c, 0 cattle.
1788	Taxed 1 wh tithe, 1 slave 16+, 3 slaves 12–16, 1 horse/mule.
1788 Aug	Served on jury with Joseph Dillard.
1789 Feb	Voted for James Madison, as did Stephen Watts.
1789	Taxed 1 wh tithe, 2 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 1 horse/mule.
1790 Jan	Served as surety for Stephen Watts’ marriage to Martha Christian.
1790 Jan	As “Charles Watts, bachelor” he married “Elizabeth Dillard, spinster,” with James Dillard as surety.
1790 Apr–Jun	Witnessed will of Joseph Dillard; bondsman with Stephen for John Dillard, adm.
1790 Jun	Taxed 1 wh tithe, 1 slave 16+, 1 horse/mule.
1791–92	Paid tax (as a renter) on 300, 236, and 390 acres; he would not buy the land until October 1792.
1791 Mar	Served on jury.
1791 Aug	Served with Stephen Watts on several juries.
1791 Aug–Nov	Served as witness for Samuel Allen & George Hylton, Executors of Jesse Allen.
1792 Mar	Did jury duty; witness for Jesse Allen’s executors.
1792	Taxed 1 wh tithe, 4 slaves 16+, 3 horses/mules.

1792 Oct Bought 300, 236, and 390 acres Buffalo River at Franklin Creek from John Clarkson; would sell in 1795 with wife "Betsy." [Franklin Creek branched off Buffalo River at Buffalo Spring, W side of Buffalo Mountain

1793 Taxed 1 wh tithe, 3 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 2 horses/mules.
[A younger Charles Watts "tenant" was added to rolls this year in same parish.]

1794 11 Feb Bought 110 acres N side "Fenely" Mt. & N. Branch Rucker's Run, from Jno. Busch [Findlay Mt. lay off Rucker's Run]

1794 22 Apr "Charles Watts (Tye River)" taxed 1 white, 2 sl 16+, 1 sl 12–16, 2 horses/mules.

1795 "Charles Watts" taxed 1 wh, 3 sl 16+, 1 sl 12–16, 2 horses/mules.

1795 Jul Bought 606 acres from Charles Rose, small branch N side of Tye adj. Dillards.

1795 Sep Sold, with wife **Elizabeth**, part of land he bought from Rose in July.

1795 Nov Sold, with wife "Betsy," land bought frm Clarkson & Higginbotham in Apr 1795.

1796 "Charles Watts" taxed 1 wh, 6 sl 16+, 1 sl 12–16, 4 horses/mules.

1797 "Charles Watts (Tye R.)" taxed 1 wh, 6 sl 16+, 4 horses/mules.

1798 "**Capt. Charles Watts**," taxed 1 wh, 6 sl 16+, 7 sl 12–16, 1 horse/mule.

1799 "Charles Watts," taxed 1 wh, 7 sl 16+, 4 horses/mules.

1800 Served as land proccessioner.

1800 "Charles Watts," taxed 1 wh, 7 sl 16+, 4 horses/mules.

1801 "Charles Watts," taxed 1 wh, 8 Negroes 16+, 5 Negroes –16, 6 horses/mules.

1801 May Served as special bail for Robert Holloway & John Dillard, sued by Ambr. Rucker.

1801 Jun Served as surety for Robert Holloway, guardian of Betsey Penn.

1801 Aug Served with James Edmunds and Jno. Dillard as executor of Joseph Mays, decd.

1802 Taxed as **only Charles Watts in Amherst**; 1 wh, 8 Negroes 16+, 4 horses/mules.

1802 Mar Served as special bail for John Thompson, sued by exors. of Thomas Anderson.

1802 Jul Appointed, with Stephen Watts and John Dillard, commissioner to view road alteration on N side of Buffalo River.

1802 Sep Chosen guardian by Cynthia Kenedy, over-fourteen orphan of Jesse Kenedy; [Cynthia's mother was Stephen Watts' daughter.]

1801 Oct Sold w/ wife Elizabeth 110a "where he lived" & 130 a bought from Jno. Bush.

1803 Taxed as only Charles Watts in Amherst; 1 wh, 7 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 6 horses/mules.

1804 Taxed as only Charles Watts in Amh; 1 wh, 7 Negr's 16+, 1 Negro –16, 4 horses.

1804 Mar Served as land proccessioner in Capt. Rowland's Dist.; paid in October for 5 days.

1804 Aug Served as commissioner with Saml. Spencer & John Christian to arbitrate case of Scruggs vs. Drummonds.

1805 Taxed as only Charles Watts in Amh; 1 wh, 7 Negr's 16+, 1 Negro –16, 5 horses.

1806 Taxed as only Charles Watts in Amh; 1 wh, 8 Negr's 16+, 1 Negro –16, 4 horses.

1807 Taxed as only Charles Watts in Amh; 1 wh, 8 Negr's 16+, 2 Negro –16, 5 horses.

1807 Nelson Co. was cut from Amherst. I am continuing with very brief notes from Nelson Co. to get a better understanding of Charles's age bracket, family, and activities.

1808 Virginia passed no tax act.

1808 Aug 22 Bondsman for James Thompson, adm. of John Thompson Jr. (Nelson DB A:42)

1809 Taxed Nelson Co. 1 wh male 16+, 9 bl 16+, 1 bl 12–16, 5 horses &c.

1809 Aug 28 Inventoried Jesse Mays est. w/ James Dillard & Jno. Thompson (Nelson DB A:46)

1810 Taxed Nelson Co., 1 wh male 16+, 9 bl 16+, 1 bl 12–16, 5 horses &c.

1810 Enumerated Nelson* Co. 1 m 45+, 1 fem 45+, 2 m 10–15, 2 f 10–15, 1 m 0–10, 2 f 0–10. [*erroneously labeled "Campbell, Richmond" by Ancestry]

- 1810 Sep 1 Witn. trust deed Jas. Stewart Jr. to Rives & Murphy, with Ro. Franklin, Jno. Ryan & Jas. Dillard (Nelson DB I: 300)
- 1810 Sep 11 Surety for Wm. Wright to marry C. Kennedy (Nelson Marr. Bk 1:3)
- 1811 Taxed Nelson Co., 1 wh male 16+, 8 bl 16+, 1 bl 12–15, 5 horses &c.
- 1811 Oct 28 Inventoried Lucas Powell Sr.'s est. w/ Richard Phillips, William S. Cabell, James Wells Sr. (Nelson DB A: 146)
- 1811 Dec 11 Trustee for deed of Reuben & Nancy Bates for land on Tye R adjoining Stoneham, Mays, Thompson, Edmunds. (Nelson DB I:502)
- 1812 July 24 Commissioner with Jas. Dillard & Wm. H. Diggs to sell land of Wm. Alford on Tye River. (Nelson DB I:513)
- 1812 Taxed Nelson Co., 1 wh male 16+, 8 bl 16+, 1 bl 12–16, 5 horses &c.
- 1813 Taxed Nelson Co., 1 wh male 16+, 9 bl 16+, 1 bl 12–16, 4 horses &c.
- 1813 Aug 23 Inventoried Samuel Edmunds est. w/ Jno. Dillard, Stph. Watts (Nelson DB A:271)
- 1814 Taxed Nelson Co., 2 wh male 16+, 9 bl 16+, 2 bl 12–16, 14 horses &c.
- 1815 Taxed Nelson Co., 1 wh male 16+, 1 bl 9–12, 10 bl 12+, 3 horses &c, 18 cattle [NOTE: He has lost one tithe; "Ben Watts" is added, but he should be the son Benjamin named in Stephen's will.]
- 1815 May 22 Inventoried Sarah Spencer's est. w/ Jno. & James Dillard (Nelson DB A:332)
- 1815 Taxed Nelson Co., 1 wh male 16+, 1 bl 9–12, 10 bl 12+, 3 horses &c, 18 cattle.
- 1816 Taxed Nelson Co., 1 wh male 16+, 2 bl 16+, 9 bl 12–16, 5 horses &c.
- 1817 Taxed Nelson Co., 1 wh male 16+, 2 bl 16+, 9 bl 12–16, 4 horses &c; adjacent to Stephen, then Benjamin; **new "Charles Watts (Rockf.)"** added with 1-1-1-2; possibly Charles-of-Caleb, now missing from Amherst)
- 1818 Taxed Nelson Co., 1 wh male 16+, 2 bl 16+, 7 bl 12–16, 4 horses &c; adj. Stephen
- 1819 Not found on personal tax roll.
- 1820 Enumerated Nelson Co., 1 m 45+, 1 f 45+, 1 f 26–44, 1 f 16–25, 1 m 16–18, 1 m 10–15, 1 f 10–15, 1 m 0–10, 2 f 0–10.
- 1820 Taxed Nelson Co., 2 wh male 16+, 1 bl 12–16, 8 bl 16+, 5 horses &c.
- 1821 Taxed Nelson Co., 2 wh male 16+, 2 bl 12–16, 6 bl 16+, 6 horses &c.
- 1822 Most of "W" section of Nelson's personal tax list is missing.
- 1823 "Charles Watts, person charged with tax," 3 bl 12–16, 6 bl 16+, 5 horses &c. [adjacent to Wm. L. Watts; James D. is also taxed; Stephen & Benj. missing]
- 1823 Oct 27 **Co-executor of James Dillard's will** w/ Stephen Watts, Joseph Dillard, Peachy Franklin John Coleman, John P. Cobbs, Nelson Hargrove (Nelson Will Bk 2:114) Dillard's will of 30 Dec 1822 at 2:113 names **daughter "Elizabeth Watts"**).
- 1824 Taxed Nelson Co., 2 wh male 16+, 3 bl 12–16, 6 bl 16+, 5 horses &c.
- 1825 Taxed Nelson Co., 2 wh male 16+, 2 bl 12–16, 6 bl 16+, 6 horses &c.
- 1825 Oct 11 Surety for Jas. D. Goodwin to marry Catherine Watts (Nelson Marr Bk 1:20)
- 1826–1833 No tax entries for Charles, his estate, or a widow or heir.

4. Orany Watts

- before 1757 Period of birth. When she wed in 1778, Joseph Dillard swore she was "of age."
- 1778 Dec Married Joseph Pollard; "parents" giving permission: "Joseph Dillard and wife."

5. William Lawson Watts (son of Stephen)

- by 1772 Period of birth.
- 1790 License & bond to marry "Mary Ann Dillard, spinster."
(Same day Charles Watts posted bond to marry Elizabeth Dillard, dtr. of James.)

UNPLACED:

1. Charles Watts at Dutch Creek (possibly of Albemarle, family of Jacob Watts)

Note: This Charles was taxed simultaneously with Charles of Cluster 3, so cannot be the same man, although he was in the same tax district as the Cluster 3 Wattses. He also cannot be Caleb Watts's Charles (Cluster 2), because (a) he was in a quite distant locale; and (b) Caleb's Charles was not taxed until 1815, at which time he was clustered with Caleb. Three factors suggest Albemarle roots for him

- He was first taxed in Amherst in the year that Charles of Albemarle was dropped
- He was dropped from Amherst in the year Charles of Albemarle reappeared there;
- The personal property taxed to both was compatible.

before 1771	Period of birth.
1792	Taxed in Albemarle Co., 1 wh, 1 sl 16+, 1 sl 12–16, 1 horse
1793	Taxed in Amherst, "Charles Watts (Tenant)" 1 wh, 3 sl 16+, 1 sl 12–16, 2 horses
1794 7 Apr	Charles Watts " Dutch Cr, " Amherst Ph., taxed 1 wh, 2 sl 16+, 3 horses/mules.
1795	Charles Watts " D. Creek, " Amh Ph, taxed 1 wh, 2 sl 16+, 2 sl 12–16, 3 horse/mu.
1796	"Charles Watts" taxed 2 whites, 2 sl 16+, 2 sl 12–16, 2 horses/mules.
1797	"Charles Watts (D. Cr.)" taxed 1 white, 2 sl 16+, 2 sl 12–16, 4 horses/mules.
1798	"Charles Watts," 1 white, 2 sl 16+, 2 sl 12–16, 3 horses/mules.
1799	"Charles Watts (DC)" taxed 1 white, 2 sl 16+, 3 sl 12–16, 5 horses/mules.
1800	"Charles Watts (D.C.)" taxed 1 white, 4 sl 16+, 1 sl 12–16, 5 horses/mules.
1801	"Charles Watts (D.C.)" taxed 1 white, 5 Negroes 16+, 4 horses/mules.
1802–	No longer taxed in Amherst
1802	Taxed in Albemarle for first time since 1792: 1 wh, 4 sl 16+, 1 sl 12–16, 4 horses &c

1. Hannah Watts

1790 Made will: to "natural daughter, Elizabeth ... all owed me by Shadrack Watts" as well as "cloathes." Witnesses: Joseph & Mary Burger, and Winneford Moran.

Known records suggest that she was part of the Tye River–Dillard Creek cluster. The administrator of her estate was Jesse Clarkson, with David Clarkson as surety. This report shows repeated interactions between the Clarksons and Charles Watts of Cluster 3. Hannah's male witness: Joseph Burger, in this year 1790, owned land on the Tye adjacent to John Clarkson (Deed Book F: 599)

All subsequent paperwork in this estate appears to be missing.

2. Shadrack Watts

This man was never taxed in Amherst. He appears only in (a) a debt suit in which he was the plaintiff and (b) a mention in Hannah Watts' will as owing her money. These circumstances suggest he lived elsewhere. (Suits for debt were generally prosecuted in the county where the debtor lived, thus his presence in Amherst court records.) **The fact that the witnesses familiar with the circumstances that triggered his suit were residents of Hanover County suggests that Shadrack may have lived in Hanover.**

1754 or earlier Period of birth; he was an adult, acting in a professional capacity by 1 June 1775.

- 1785 7–8 Mar Sued Danl. Gaines & Gabl. Penn, Exors of Henry Gilbert for debt or professional services dating to 1 June 1775.
(*Caleb Watts had simultaneous suit against Gaines & Gilbert*)
- 1785 Not on Amherst tax roll. Caleb is taxed for two males aged 21 or older.
- 1785 May Won judgment in case against Gaines & Penn for Gilbert, unless defendants appeared in next term of court
- 1785 Jun Suit against Gaines & Penn for Gilbert, continued.
- 1785 Sep Suit against Gaines & Penn for Gilbert, continued.
- 1785 Nov Suit against Gaines & Penn for Gilbert, continued.
- 1786 Mar Suit against Gaines & Penn for Gilbert, continued.
- 1786 1 May Won judgment against Gaines & Penn for Gilbert; ordered to pay Thomas Howle & Susanna Howle, witnesses in his case, for traveling 100 miles from **Hanover County**.

3. Thomas Watt

This man, whose name was continuously written as Thomas “Watt,” first appeared in Amherst in 1778 and was dropped from the tax rolls after 1806. A tailor, rather than landowner and farmer, he lived in the area of the Rose clan whose lands fall into present Nelson County.

- 1778 8 Sep Thomas “Watt” is sued for debt by Richard Davenport; had not been arrested, alias *capias* (a repeat summons) issued, returnable to next court; no further action until 1783.
- 1778 2 Nov Thomas “Watt” came to court with his attorney, Charles Rose who stood as bail with Charles Irving.
- 1782 7-8 Oct Thomas “Watt” sued by John Coles & John Martin; Thomas appeared in court & acknowledged debt; judgment issued against him; Martin failed to appear, so case dismissed. Thomas “Watt” served on jury the next day.
- 1783 Thomas “Watt” sued Edward Houchin for assault & battery. Suit dismissed by mutual consent.
- 1783 1 May Thomas “Watt” became indebted to Forsythe & Sinclair; judgment against him in 1787.
- 1783 4 Aug Thomas “Watt” again sued by Richard Davenport for the 1778 judgment, failed to appear although “warned”; judgment again issued against him.
- 1783 5 Aug Thomas “Watt” served on jury.
- 1783 4 Nov Thomas “Watt” sued by Smythe Tandy, failed to appear; judgment against him.
- 1783 1 Sep Thomas “Watt” sued by Forsyth & Sinclair; his attorney Chas. Rose stood as bail.
- 1783 1 Sep Thomas “Watt” incurred debt to Samuel Alexander and John Smith that would be settled by court judgment in May 1785.
- 1784 6 Jun Thomas “Watt” sued by Davenport, failed to appear; judgment against him.
- 1784 2 Aug Thomas “Watt” sued by Samuel Alexander & John Smith; Thomas’s attorney, Rose, asked leave until next term.
- 1784 3 Aug Thomas “Watt” sued by John Coles, had been warned but did not appear; execution against him. Ditto for suit Smyth Tandy vs. Thomas “Watt.”
- 1784 4 Oct Thomas “Watt” sued Jessee Cartwright & William Galaspie for debt due by note; defendants failed to appear, judgment for Thomas.
- 1784–1786 Thomas “Watt” missing from tax rolls.
- 1785 4 May Thomas “Watt,” by his attorney, has no further defense in suit of Alexander and Smith; judgment against him.

1787 2 May	Thomas “Watt” is sued by Alexander Sinclaire of Forsythe & Sinclair for debt first due 1 May 1783. Judgment against him.
1787	Thomas “Watt” is taxed on the Amherst Parish personal roll. <i>Thomas Watts & Caleb Watts both appear on tax roll, Lexington Parish.</i>
1788 7 Apr	Appeared in court to prove will of Robert Thompson.
1788–1806	Thomas “Watt” continues to be taxed almost yearly in Amherst Parish but only for personal property—never for land.
1789 Dec	Ambrose Chase, “bastard” son of Liddy Chase, was bound to Thomas Watt “to learn the trade of a taylor. ”
1799 June	Sued by Henry & James Wood for debt.
1807	Dropped from Amherst personal tax rolls.
1807	Nelson Co. was cut from Amherst. I am continuing with very brief notes from Nelson Co. to get a better understanding of Thomas’s age bracket, family, and activities.
1809–1811	Taxed Nelson Co., 1 poll only.
1812–1814	Taxed Nelson Co., 1 poll only; adjacent to new Nancy Watt with 1 horse.
1815	Missing; Nancy Watt is taxed 1 horse.
1816	Missing; Nancy Watts, 1 horse, turned in list same day as new Catharine Watts with 1 white male 16+.
1818	Missing; Nancy Watts 1 horse, Caty Watts 1 horse, Alexander Watts 1 wh male 16+. [Not followed past this point]

Research Notes

24–30 MARCH 1747

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Land survey

“Arthur Tuley; 400 ac; Mar 29, 1748; on **Maple Creek of Pedlar**; [surveyed] by Thomas Turpin; joining Robt Davis, **Ed. Watts.**”

“**Thos Watts**, 335 ac; Mar 30, 1478 [1748]; branches of Pedlar River; by Thomas Turpin; joining Robt Davis, **Edwd Watts.**”¹⁹

COMMENT:

This Thomas Watts tract is the land that Thomas-of-Edward Watts and wife Sarah Mills sold in 1749, at which time it was said to be on the North side of Pedlar River. (See transcript of deed below.)

The Edward Watts who held adjacent land, Thomas’s father, continued to appear as neighbor in deeds executed by Thomas’s father-in-law, William Mills.

¹⁹ Eric G. Grundset, “*Land Lying in the County of Albemarle:*” *Albemarle County, Virginia Surveyors’ Plat Books Volume 1, Parts 1 and 2, and Volume 2, 1744–1853 (and 1892)* (Fairfax, VA: Privately printed, 1998), 18; citing Book 1, part 1, p. 68.

JUNE 1747–JUNE 1748

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Land Survey.

Report of Joshua Fry, Gentleman, Surveyor.

p. 364 (June 1747–June 1748):

Surveyed for Wm. Mills	54 acres
Surveyed for Marvel Stone	390 acres [Mourning Stone m. Ambrose Mills; g-son Marvel]
Surveyed for Thomas Stone	230, 200 acres
Surveyed for Thomas Watts	335 acres ²⁰

COMMENT:

In July 1759 Marvel Stone of Halifax sold his Albemarle land in two tracts. 392 acres to Joel Watkins described as lying on the Pedlar, adj. **Davis's Road** and **Cedar Creek**; and 400 acres "where Stone formerly lived." (Albemarle Deed Book 2: 155)

28 MARCH 1748

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Land survey

"Thos Stone; 200 ac; Mar 28, 1748; joyning South side **Pedlar River**; joining **Geo. Watts, Horsley's Creek**, Thos. Stone."²¹

COMMENT:

The cited waterways place this land in close proximity to the William Watts land. As with William's land, no grant or survey has been found for George. Both males were young and unmarried men who do not appear to have been of full age at the time the land the surveys were made. If so, they did not qualify for a grant under Virginia colonial land laws.

The location of the land also suggests that this George Watts belonged to the Cluster 1 family of Edward and Thomas—ostensibly Edward's son. In 1752, after Edward joined his son Thomas in Lunenburg County (which lay across the James from Pedlar River), he was charged with four young adult tithables: Edward Jr., William, George, and John—in that order.

Edward is not known to have had a brother George—if he is the Edward most researchers claim. The December 1746 will of his *reputed* father Thomas of Cave's Valley of Spotsylvania > Orange > Culpeper was proved in Culpeper in 1749. That will names sons Edward, John, Benjamin, Thomas, Jacob, and William. It names Thomas's wife Esther and **leaves to son Thomas "the plantation known by the name of John Stone's plantation."** He also named his daughters as Sarah Watts, Esther Watts, Ann Watts, Elizabeth Watts, Mary Watts, and Franky Watts.²²

Note below, under April 1750, the survey of 350 acres on Pedlar River of Albemarle joining William Mills, **Edward Watts**, and John Stone.

5 APRIL 1748

ALBEMARLE CO., VA.

²⁰ Albermarle Co., VA, Order Book 1744–1748, p. 364 (report of surveyor Joshua Fry, Gentleman, listing lands surveyed June 1747 to June 1748.

²¹ Grundset, "Land Lying in the County of Albemarle," 18, citing Book 1, part 1, p. 64.

²² Culpeper Co., VA, Will Book A: 10. He also mentions neighbors Bland Ballard, Capt. Benjamin Cave, James Barbour, Joseph Rogers, and Dixon.

Land patent.

Thomas Watts patent for 400 acres, **branches of the Pedlar River**, in a valley, Albemarle Co., bounded as follows:

Beginning at a Hickory Saplin, running thence S 20° W 22 poles to a White Oak in a Valley,^[,] S 20° E 90 poles to pointers, S10° W 73 poles to a hickory Saplin, S 35° W 136 poles to a pine, S 66 poles to four Dogwood Saplins, S 55° W 244 poles to Pointers, N 436 poles to pointers, and N 65° W 144 poles to the first Station.²³

9 AUGUST 1749

ALBEMARLE-AMHERST COUNTIES, VA [ADJACENT TO LUNENBURG]

Land sale.

"This indenture made the ninth day of August in year of our Lord Christ One thousand seven hundred and Forty nine Between **Thomas Watts** and **Sarah** his Wife of Albemarle County of one part and Peter Bays of County aforesaid of other part Witnesseth that **Thomas Watts** and **Sarah** his Wife for sum of Thirty five pounds current money hath sold unto *Peter Bays* his heirs one parcell of land lying in Albemarle County on **North side of Pedlar River** containing Four hundred acres Begining at a Hicory Saplin runing from thence by marked trees to a white Oake in a valey from thence to a Hicory saplin, from thence to a Pine, from thence to Four Dogwood Saplins and thence along a line of pointers and thence along a line to place began to have and to hold the said parcel of land with their appurtenances unto Peter Bays his heirs and assigns forever In Witness whereof **Thomas Watts & Sarah** his Wife have set their hands and Seals in presence of us *Edmond Manion, Richard Cowell, Thomas Smith*. [Signed] Thomas WT Watts [his mark].

Albemarle August Court 1749

Thomas Watts presented in Court and acknowledged within Deed to Peter Bays on whose motion the same is ordered to be recorded."²⁴

COMMENT:

This marks the last appearance found for Thomas and Sarah in Albemarle > Amherst records.

Note the placement of Thomas's land on the *north* side of Pedlar—aka, the *east* side. A 1772 deed by which Micajah Clark sold land to Caleb Watts states that the land adjoined the survey lines of Peter Bays and William Watts. No other landholdings have been found for Bays in the county. By extrapolation, William Watts' land also lay on the north/east side of the Pedlar.

27 MARCH 1750

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Land survey

"William Horseley; 400 ac; Mar 17, 1750, on branches **Pedlar R**; by William Cabell; joining **Edwd Watts**."

"William Horseley; 384 ac; no date, on both sides **Horseley's Creek**; by William Cabell; joining Busby."²⁵

²³ Library of Virginia, "Land Office Grants," database with images, *Virginia Memory* (http://image.lva.virginia.gov/cgi-bin/GetLONN.pl?first=276&last=&g_p=P26&collection=LO Patent : downloaded 20 May 2016), "Watts, Thomas, grantee ... Albemarle County ... 400 acres on the branches of Pedlar River"; citing "Land Office Patents No. 26, 1747–1748, v.1 & 2 p. 1-730, p. 276 (Reel 24).

²⁴ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Albemarle County, Virginia, Deed & Will Abstracts, 1748–1752* (N.P.: Antient Press, 1990), 43, citing "Wills & Deeds No. 1, pp. 96–97." Peter Bays did not keep the land. On 13 December 1760 William Gilliam sold it to Nicholas Davis of Cumberland Co., saying that the patentee Thomas Watts had received patent for the 400 acres "on branches of Pedlar River" on 5 April 1748. No neighbors were named. See Sparacio, *Albemarle County, Virginia, Deed Abstract, 1761–1764* (N.P.: Antient Press, 1988), 4.

²⁵ Grundset, "Land Lying in the County of Albemarle," 34, citing Book 1, part 1, p. 64.

COMMENT:

No further trace of this “Busby” has been found in the Albemarle > Amherst records.

Map 2
Pedlar River to Harris
Creek—including Buck Branch, Maple Creek, Clark Creek, & Horsley Creek²⁶



12–14 APRIL 1750
ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA
Land survey

²⁶ Snipped from *Nelson County Geographic Information System* (https://www.nelsoncountygis.org/#/mwl?location=-78.882791_37.736242&zoom=15 : 2 December 2019). Annotations are added to show stream identifications that appear when the online map is significantly enlarged.

“Wm. Mills; 350 ac; Ap 12, 1750; on branches of **Buck Creek [of Pedlar River]**; by William Cabell, joining **Edward Watts Jr.**”

“William Mills; 330 ac; on branches **Buck branch [of Pedlar River]**; by William Cabell; joining Thos Mills, John Davis, Isham Davis.”

“Thos Smith; 350 ac; Ap. 14, 1750; on **Pedlar River**; [surveyed] by William Cabell; joining **Wm Mills, Edward Watts**, John Stone.²⁷”

COMMENT:

Thomas Smith was a witness eight months earlier when Thomas-of-Edward Watts and wife Sarah Mills sold their land on the *North* side of the Pedlar. The placement of Smith’s land adjoining William Mills and Edward Watts implies that his land is on the *South* side of the Pedlar.

Clearly, Smith and Thomas Watts were in the same neighborhood. By extrapolation (when coupled with the Micajah Clarke records below, placing Edward on both sides of the Pedlar), we may deduce that the land of Edward Watts (on the SW) and Thomas Watts and William Watts (on the NE) centered upon the region where Buck Creek and Maple Creek flow to the southwest and Clark Creek flows to the northeast.

20 JUNE 1753

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Land patent

“George the second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith &c To all to whom these Presents shall come – Greeting Know ye that for divers good causes and Considerations but more Especially for and in Consideration of the sum of Forty Shillings of good and Lawful Money for our Use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia We have Given Granted and Confirmed and by these Presents for us our Heirs and Successors Do Give Grant and Confirm unto **Edward Watts Junior** one certain Tract or parcel of Land Containing **four hundred Acres** lying and being in the County of Albemarle on the south side of **Maple Run** and bounded as followeth, to wit.

Beginning at two Maples on the said Run running Thence S 85° W 250 Poles to Pointers, N 196 poles to Pointers, N 70° E 75 Poles to Pointers, S 85° E 126 Poles to Pointers, N 50° E 20 poles to a chesnut Saplin, E 100 Poles to Pointers and N 12 Poles to **William Floyeds** Corner pointers Saplins, Thence on his line E 16 Poles to a Maple Saplin on Maple Run Thence down the same by the Water Courses making in a right line 228 Poles to the Beginning.

With all Woods Underwoods Swamps Marshes Lowgrounds Meadows Feedings and his due Share of all Veins Mines and Quarries as well discovered as not discovered within the Bounds aforesaid and being part of the said Quantity of four hundred Acres of Land and the Rivers Waters and Water Courses therein contained together with the Privileges of Hunting Hawking Fishing Fowling and all other Profits, Commodities and Hereditaments whatsoever to the same or any part thereof belonging or in any wise Appertaining ... paying unto us our Heirs and Successors for every fifty Acres and so proportionably for a lesser or greater Quantity than fifty Acres, Rent of one Shilling Yearly to be paid upon the Feast of Saint Michael the Arch Angel and also Cultivating and Improving three acres part of every fifty of the tract abovementioned within three Years after the Date of these presents, Provided always that if three years of the said Fee Rent shall at any time be in Arrear and unpaid or if the said Edward Watts his Heirs or Assigns Do not within the Space of three Years next coming after the Date of these Presents cultivate and Improve three acres part of every fifty of the tract abovementioned, Then the Estate hereby

²⁷ Grundset, “*Land lying in the County of Albemarle,*” 31–32, citing Book 1, part 1, pp. 64, 133.

Granted shall cease ...²⁸

COMMENT:

The waterway should be *Maple Creek*. *Maple Creek* is a branch of the Pedlar in present Amherst County. *Maple Run*, a branch of the east-west Piney River in current Nelson County, lies a mile or so east of the Pedlar at its extreme upper reaches. One earlier and three subsequent documents help us place this land on the correct waterway:

- In 1746, Floyd received his patent to land on S side of Pedlar along “Maple Run,” 400 acres, no neighbors named. One line matches the Watts patent above. (Patent Book 24: 503-4)
- In 1759, Thomas Smith & wife Sarah sold to their neighbor John Tooley/Tuley 350 acres on Pedlar, adj. **Wm. Mills, Maple Creek, Edwd. Watts Jr.** (DB 2: 205)
- In 1768 Floyed bought a second tract on “both sides **Maple Creek**, branch of Pedlar,” adjoining Arthur Tully/Tuley (Amherst DB B: 319), a longtime neighbor & associate of William Mills. In 1779 Floyd (*var.* Floyed) and wife Abidiah sold 310 acres on both sides of Maple Creek, branch of Pedlar, adj. Arthur Tuley, to Charles Burks. (DB E: 169)
- In 1772, John Tuley sold to his neighbor Nathaniel Davis 350 acres on the Pedlar, citing the lines of “**Wm. Mills** [then] crossing **Maple Creek** [to] **Edward Watts Jr.** [and] “Stone.” (Amherst DB C: 267). The “Stone” of this record should be John Stone cited in the April 1750 survey, above.

OCTOBER 1753

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Land survey

“Micajah Clarke, 350 ac; October 10, 1753; branches **Pedlar River** on West side of the **Tobacco Row Mountains**, by William Cabell; joining **Peter Bays, William Watts.**”

COMMENT:

Map 1: Tobacco Row Mountain lies between Pedlar River and Harris Creek, which is called “Little Pedlar” in Peter Rucker’s 23 March 1745 grant of 5,850-acre on “**Little Pedlar alias Harris’s Creek.**”²⁹ Harris Creek extends northward from the James River, ending at a gap in Tobacco Row Mountain. Clarke/Clark Creek runs from the Pedlar east toward Tobacco Row Mountains.

Map 2: Tobacco Row Mountain extends some distance to the NE off the top of this map. Harris Creek bends there to the West to the foot of the mountain at the gap.

“Micajah Clarke; 400 ac; October 11, 1753, North fork of **Maple Creek** [of **Pedlar River**]; by William Cabell; joining Marvel **Stone**, Margaret Stone.

“Micajah Clarke, 250 ac; October 19, 1753; on branches **Pedlar River** on West side of the **Tobacco Row Mountains**, by William Cabell.”³⁰

COMMENT:

At this point, we have lands on waters of the Pedlar for not only Edward Watts but also for men bearing the names of his four sons: Thomas, Edward Jr., George, and William.

- The identities of the patentees Thomas (wife Sarah Mills) and Edward Jr. as sons of Edward Sr. are soundly proved.

²⁸ Virginia Land Office, Patent Book 32: 136–37; Library of Virginia, Richmond.

²⁹ Virginia Land Office, Patent Book 22: 596–98, Library of Virginia, Richmond.

³⁰ Grundset, “*Land Lying in the County of Albemarle*,” 56, citing Book 1, part 1, p. 244.

- The likelihood that George, who held land adjacent to Thomas Stone in 1748, was another son of Edward is logical, given that Edward Sr. and Edward Jr. also owned land adjacent to the Stones. However, since Edward's George does not appear to have married until the mid-1750s,³¹ we must consider the possibility that the George of 1748 was an older man.

The identity of the landowning William Watts remains unsettled, although the location of the land, one grant away from Edward's son Thomas, strongly suggests that the Clark's Creek William was also Edward's son.

William Watts' Land:

I've found no record of a grant to William Watts (var. Watt, Wall, Walls, Walt, Walts Watson, etc.). By implication, he purchased it. However, **Albemarle's deed records are missing from 1752–1758.**

My study of patentees on waters of the Pedlar through c1760 has thus far yielded only one feasible possibility for William's acquisition of the land:

- 23 March 1745, **Peter Rucker of Orange** received a patent to 5850 acres on "Little Pedlar alias Harris Creek."
- Surviving deeds show that he began to sell off parts of this land as early as 1746³² to David Rose and **others from Orange** who settled the Harris Creek/Clark's Creek area. Son Ambrose Rucker also acquired part of it and settled there.
- **Orange Co.** roots are widely asserted (but inadequately proved) for Edward Watts of Albemarle and Lunenburg > Bedford. One Thomas Watts (wife Esther Stone) wrote his will in Orange in 1746, shortly before he was cut away into Culpepper; that will identifies his sons as **Edward**, John, Benjamin, **Thomas**, Jacob, and **William**. (Culpepper Will Book A:10)
- While this Orange-Culpepper set of Watts appear in many trees and many online accounts, I have not yet found a documented and analytical reconstruction of the family that establishes the adult lives of the sons Edward, Thomas, and William. Jacob appears to be Jacob who settled in the 1750s in upper Albemarle along the Orange County line.

The placement of Micajah Clarke adjacent to William Watts (and Peter Bays who bought Thomas Watts' grant) will likely be critical to placing Caleb Watts into a family cluster. The following documents tell us more about the location and associations of Micajah Clark:

COMMENT:

- 13 August 1752. "Jno. Moore & wife Mary to Arthur Hopkins of Goochland, 800 acres N side James and **branches of Johns Creek**, adj. Capt. Clark, **Micajah Clark**, Jno. Hopkins. Wit: Jno. Smith Jr., Rich. Taylor, Obadiah Woodson."³³
- 27 July 1762. John Partree Burks of Bedford sold to Hugh Morris, 420 acres on **Maple Creek**, granted by pat. to Burks, adj. **Micajah Clark**. Wit: Cornelius Thomas, Gabriel Penn, Ambrose Lee, Robert Davis.³⁴ Hugh Morris in 1758 had bought 400 acres adj. Robt. Davis's Mill Creek and Nathaniel Davis from J. Atkins.³⁵

³¹ The earliest proved association between George and the Woodwards was in 1757; see Bedford Co., Deed Book 1: 144–45.

³² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 9; citing Albemarle Court Order Book 1744–1748, p. 118.

³³ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 28; citing Albemarle Deed Book 1: 470.

³⁴ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 73; citing Amherst DB A: 63.

³⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 35; citing Alb DB 2: 70.

- 2 May 1763. Robert Davis sold Cornelius Thomas, 169 acres on “branch of **Maple Creek** adj. Marvel Stone, Samuel Burk Jr., Arthur Tooley, **Micajah Clark**.”³⁶
- 5 October 1771 Micajah sold Neill McCann 400 acres on N fork of **Maple Creek** adj. Marvel Stone, Margaret Stone. Witnesses: Jno. Harvie, Robt. Hart, Micajah Clark Jr., Rich. Harvie.³⁷
- 9 April 1772. Micajah Clark of Albemarle Co. sold to **Caleb Watts** of Amherst for £160, 350 acres adj. lines of **Wm. Watts**, Peter Bay; also 250 acres [location unstated]. Wit: Peter Davie, Jno. Harvie, Micajah Clark Sr.³⁸
- 18 September 1772. Zach. Taylor sold to Jno. Hogg 300 acres on **Maple Creek**. adj. **Micajah Clark**. Absalom Athens, Josiah Ellis.³⁹
- 3 August 1784. Matthew Wilson to Geo. Burks, sale of 3 adjoining tracts. 1) 169 acres pat. to Ro. Davis Jr. on 3 March 1760 adj. Marvel Stone, Saml. Burks Jr., Arthur Tooley, **Micajah Clark**. 2) 20 acres and line of Josiah Ellis, David Birks. 3) 100 acres purchased from Stephen Gooldsby 3 July 1773.⁴⁰

Clark’s lands fell on both sides of Pedlar River and both sides of Tobacco Row Mountains, but do not appear to have extended as far east as Harris Creek. **Most of his activities center upon Maple Creek of the Pedlar.**

8 APRIL 1755

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Land survey

“Patrick Saunders; 213 ac; 8 April 1755; on **north side Pedlar River**; [surveyed] by John Staples; joining **Watts**, John Stone.”⁴¹

COMMENT:

The North (aka East) side of the Pedlar was the locus of the lands of **Thomas-of-Edward Watts and his contemporary William Watts**.

Saunders does not appear in any of the published deed or will abstracts of Albemarle > Amherst.

10 MARCH 1756

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Land grant.

In consideration of 35 shillings paid to the Receiver General of Revenues for the colony, a grant is hereby made and confirmed unto **Thomas Mills**. 335 acres in Albemarle County “on the **Branches of Pedlar River** bounded as follows:

“Beginning at a small white Oak in **Robert Davis’s** line_(i,j) running thence new line North eighty degrees East one hundred and six? Poles to Pointers_(i,j) South thirty five degrees East nineteen Poles to **Arthur Tuley’s** Corner_(i,j) thence on Tuley’s Line South seventy five degrees East one hundred Poles to Pointers in **Edward Watts’s** line_(i,j) and on the same South one hundred and sixty six Poles to Pointers_(i,j) thence new lines South one and an half degree East fifty four Poles crossing a **Branch** to Pointers_(i,j) South sixty three degrees West one hundred and fifteen Poles to Robert Davis’s Corner at Pointers_(i,j) thence on Davis’s Line North seventy four degrees West forty five Poles to Pointers_(i,j) North forty seven? Degrees West forty five Poles to Pointers_(i,j) North fifteen to Pointers_(i,j) thence North fifteen degrees East forty eight Poles to a

³⁶ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 77; citing Amh DB A: 117.

³⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 132; citing Amh DB C: 226.

³⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 143; citing Amh DB C: 447.

³⁹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 202; citing Amh DB E: 388.

⁴⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 212; citing Amh DB E: 538.

⁴¹ Grundset, “*Land Lying in the County of Albemarle*,” 72, citing Book 1, part 1, p. 328.

white oak Saplin North nine⁴²

COMMENT:

- This Thomas Mills was the son of William of the Pedlar and brother to Sarah who married Thomas Watts c1747. I am including this Mills document because his land is later referenced in deeds relevant to the Wattses.
- The record ends at the bottom of the page and is obviously incomplete, but a new document starts at the top of the next page.
- Thomas is said to be dead in the September 1755 will of his father William Mills (not probated until 1766, soon after the marriage of the youngest son who was to inherit William's homelace). After Thomas' patent was issued in 1756, his land would not be sold. In 1777, it was sold by one Elizabeth Turner and husband John of Charleston SC, without any apparent deed of purchase on record.⁴³ That Elizabeth appears to be Thomas's daughter Elizabeth, named in the 1755 will of her grandfather.

Amherst County was cut from Albemarle in 1761. Between 1755 and the creation of Amherst,

- Only one additional deed mentioned a Watts as neighbor. See the Thomas Smith deed of 13 December 1759, mentioning the adjacent land patented to Edward Watts Jr.
- Only one additional survey mentioned a Watts; see 15 August 1760, below, for Jacob Watts of upper Albemarle, along the Orange County line.
- No deeds or surveys in Albemarle records, before Amherst was created, placed any other Watts in the portion of Albemarle that became Amherst.
- No evidence has been found of a Thomas Watts still residing in the county.

7 SEPTEMBER 1759

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Grant

"George the second &c To all &c. Know ye that for diverse good causes and considerations but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of Thirty five Shillings of good and lawful Money for our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia. We have Given, Granted and confirmed and by these Presents for us our Heirs and Successors Do Give, Grant and confirm unto **Micajah Clark** one certain Tract or parcel of Land containing **three hundred and fifty Acres** lying and being in the County of Albemarle on the **Branches of Pedlar River** on the **West side** of the **Tobacco row Mountain** and bounded as followeth, to wit,

Beginning at a Hicory and running thence on new lines, N 5° W 350 poles to pointers and N 85° W 18 poles to a white Oak Saplin in **William Watts line** and with **his lines S 18° W 232 poles to a Hiccory Saplin** and N 72° W 160 poles to three white oak Saplins, thence on a new line S 3° W 164 poles to pointers in **Peter Bays line** and with **his lines S 67° E 93 poles to pointers** and S 4° E 94 poles to a Walnut, thence on new lines N 60° E 28 poles to a Hiccory, N 67° E 168 poles to a red Oak and S 81° E 13 poles to the first station.

With all &c. To have hold &c. To be held &c. Yielding and paying &c. Provided &c. In Witness &c. Witness our Trust & well-beloved Francis Fauquier Esquire our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of

⁴² Library of Virginia, "Land Office Grants," database with images, *Virginia Memory* (http://image.lva.virginia.gov/cgi-bin/GetLONN.pl?first=40&last=&g_p=P34&collection=LO_Patent : downloaded 20 May 2016), "Mills, Thomas, grantee ... Albemarle County ... 335 acres on the branches of Pedlar River"; citing "Land Office Patents No. 34, 1756-1765, p. 40 (Reel 33-34)."

⁴³ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761-1852) & Albemarle County (1748-1807)*, 179; citing Amh DB E: 91.

our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg. Under the seal of our said Colony [20 September 1759] in the thirty-third Year of our Reign. [Signed] Fran^s Fauquier.”⁴⁴

13 DECEMBER 1759

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Deed

“Thomas Smith & wife Sarah to Jno. Tooley for £10, 350 acres pat. 20 March 1759, on Pedlar, adj. **Wm. Mills, Maple Creek, Edwd. Watts Jr.**”⁴⁵

15 AUGUST 1760

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Land survey

“West Lanford; 175 ac; 15 August 1760; at head of Moores Creek; by John Staples; joining John Landford Sr. P. Hariston, **Jacob Watts**, Sam Arnold.”⁴⁶

COMMENT:

Moore’s Creek lies in extreme Northern Albemarle along the Orange (later Greene) Co. line. Both Jacob Watts and David Watts of Orange settled in this region. I am not following them in this report that focuses upon the records of Amherst, cut from Lower Albemarle.

19–20 JANUARY 1763

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Surveys

- | | |
|---------------|------------------------------------|
| 17 April 1763 | <i>Henry Key</i> , 82a |
| 18 Jan. 1763 | Rich. Prichard 80 a |
| 18 Jan. 1763 | Jno. Suttan Field 160a |
| 19 Jan. 1763 | Wm. Watts 70a |
| 20 Jan. 1763 | Wm. Watts 70a |
| 20 Jan. 1763 | Theophilus Favers 170a |
| 21 Jan. 1763 | Jno. Denny 142a |
| 22 Jan. 1763 | Theophis Favers 170a ⁴⁷ |

COMMENT:

Why did William have his land surveyed in two separate tracts? This is typically action that fathers took when they planned to subdivide their land between sons.

The individuals whose lands were surveyed on the same days—or one or two days surrounding the William Watts surveys—would be his immediate neighbors. Surveyors progressed from one farm to the next-nearest tract that needed surveying. On any given day, given travel conditions of the era, they would not have time to survey one farm, travel a significant distance, and then survey another farm. Consequently, the deed records of the individuals whose lands were surveyed in proximity to William should enable us to determine the location of William’s land.

(Discussion continued after Map 3.)

⁴⁴ Virginia Land Office, Patent Book 33: 633; Library of Virginia, Richmond.

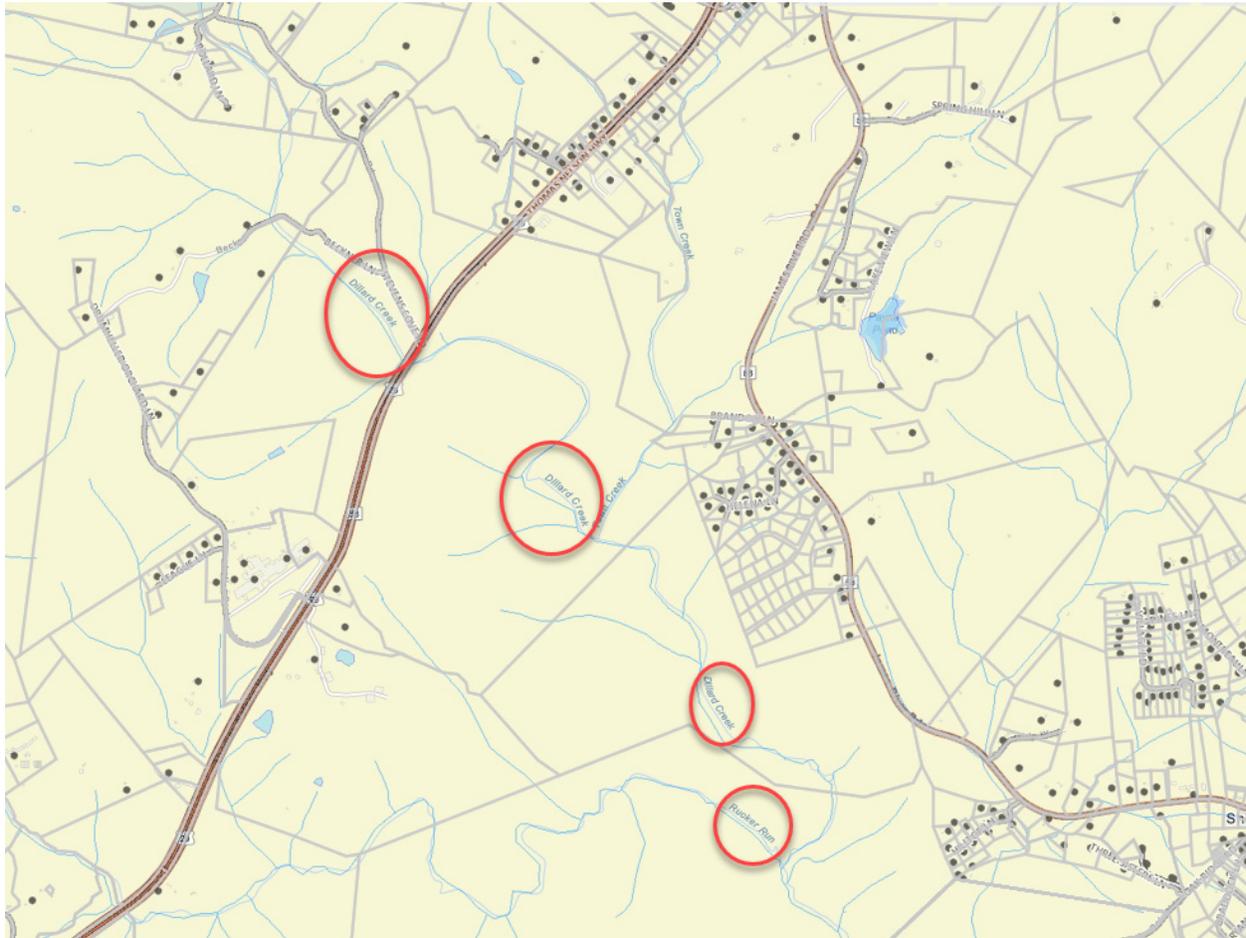
⁴⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 41; citing Alb DB 2: 205.

⁴⁶ Grundset, “*Land Lying in the County of Albemarle*,” 72, citing Book 1, part 2, p. 54.

⁴⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 128; citing Amh DB C: 192.

- William Martin and wife Frances, in 1778, then of Fluvanna Co., sold their land at “head of N fork of **Nassau** now called the **Dutch Creek** at a place called the Indian Cove.”⁵¹ Dutch Creek, a branch of the James River, then lay in NE Amherst, just below present Coveseville in Nelson County.
- Samuel Staples in 1765 sold Henry Key his land adj. Lunsford Lomax on **Nassau Creek** (i.e., Dutch Creek).
- John Dennee (*var.* Denny) and wife Elizabeth in 1767 sold 200 acres on a branch of **Rucker’s Run**, adj. Col. Lomax.⁵²

Map 4
Nelson County GIS Map Showing Dillard Creek as Northern Branch of Rucker’s Run⁵³



COMMENT:

Although Amherst Co. was created in 1761, the first extant court order book begins in June 1766.

⁵¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 171; citing Amh DB D: 485.

⁵² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 100; citing Amh DB B: 202.

⁵³ Snipped from *Nelson County Geographic Information System* (https://www.nelsoncountygis.org/#/mw/?location=-78.882791_37.736242&zoom=15) : 2 December 2019.

1 JULY 1765

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Initial judgment in suit of "William Cheek Plt. against **Thomas Watts**, which would have been recorded in the now-missing first volume of court orders.

COMMENT:

It is likely that Thomas was in the county by 1763 or early 1764, in order for a debt judgment to be issued in July 1765.

Subsequent court order **8 September 1767**: "William Cheek Plt. against **Thomas Watts** Deft. On a Scire Facias to have Execution of a Judgment obtained in this court the **first day of July 1765** for nineteen pounds of nett Tobacco & seven shillings, and six pence, which to the sd. William Cheek were adjudged for his Costs by him expended in defending a Petition and Summons at the Suit of the said **Thomas Watts**. The Defendant being duly warned and not appearing, it is ordered that Judgment be entered for the Plaintiff against the said Defendant, that he have Execution according to the Form and affect of the recovery aforesaid, also for the Costs of suing forth and prosecuting this Writ."⁵⁴

7 OCTOBER 1765

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

"Geo. Carrington, Cumberland Co. to **Thos. Watts**, AC [Amherst County], for £19-4, 243 acres, **branch of Harris Creek**. Lines: Jas. Curse [Cruse], **Isaac Watts [Wright]**, Jas. Crews, part of greater tract of 6750 acres pat. to Geo. Carrington 20 June 1753."⁵⁵

COMMENT:

I checked the recorded copy of this deed because I have seen no other reference to a Watts named Isaac. Davis errs in several ways with the rendering of the names in this record:

- The recorded document clearly writes Isaac's name as *Wright*, not *Watts*.
- Davis has mis-typed the name of the first neighbor. The recorded document shows the name as James *Cruse* in the first instance and James *Crews* in the second instance.
- The purchaser's name is written, multiple times, as *Wats* in the document itself. The double-*t* appears only in the marginal entry.
- Davis has abbreviated all names; the recorded document spells out the names to ensure correct identity.

James Crews, 5 October 1762, purchased 200 acres from Carrington on **N side of Harris Creek**; no neighbors named. Witnesses: James Nevil, Henry Key, Nathaniel Watkins, William Cabell Jr., Joseph Cabell.⁵⁶

Identifiable branches of Harris Creek, going North from James River to its headwaters near Buffalo River, are

- Graham Creek
- Muddy Creek
- Sally Creek
- Davies Branch

⁵⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 2 June 1766–1769, p. 213; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 122.

⁵⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 94; citing Amh DB B: 83.

⁵⁶ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 71; citing Amh DB A: 25.

- Falling Rock Creek
- Childress Creek
- Forrest Creek

Given the length of Harris Creek—and given that Carrington was an absentee owner of a grant of over 6,000 acres—we should be able to identify the land more precisely by tracking other Carrington deeds:

- 12 February 1759, **Carrington** to Nichl. Morris, 100 acres **Randolph Creek branches**, adj. Jedidiah & Jonathan Pulling, grantor, Orlando Hughes. Wit: Isaac Berryman, Tucker Woodson, C. Reynolds, Major Bolling.⁵⁷
- 9 May 1759, Carrington to William Miller, 227 acres on branches of **Harris Creek**.⁵⁸
- 10 May 1759, **Carrington** to Dennis McCormick, 55 acres adj. S by **Bear Garden Creek**, Walter King, David Douglas, Thos. Moss.⁵⁹ [Bear Garden Creek is now in NE Buckingham Co.. Apparently it was not part of Carrington's large Amherst tract.]
- 12 May 1759, **Carrington** to Charles Reynolds, 150 acres S side **Randolph Creek** adj. Isaac Berryman, Carrington, Walter King. Witnesses: Isaac Berryman, Saml. Hamelton, Nichl. Morris, Major Bolling, Tucker Woodson, Jno. Palmore.⁶⁰ [This land is in Cumberland, E of Buckingham Co.]
- 8 August 1759, William Webb to Chas. Toney, 200 acres on **Randolph Creek branches & Bargain Creek**. Adj. Jas. Moss, **Geo. Carrington**, Jno. Stephenson.⁶¹ [Also in Cumberland]
- 8 May 1760, Carrington to Pierce (*var.* Pierce) Wade, 413 acres **Harris Creek branches**.⁶²
 - In 1750–51 Pearce Wade owned land on **Thrasher's Creek** adj. Howard Cash, Jno. Biswell/Briswell.⁶³ Thrasher's Creek is a branch of **Buffalo River**, between **Sandiges** and **Fancy Hill, E of Forks of Buffalo**.
 - 1759 Pearce Wade witnessed sale of land on Hardway Branches with Cornelius Thomas & Wm. Goldsmith.⁶⁴ (Thomas Watts in 1769 witnessed Pearce Wade's will; see that date below.)
 - 1760 Pearce Wade & wife Mary sold 390 acres on Thrasher's Creek to Jno. Parks.⁶⁵
 - 1764 Pearce Wade & wife Mary sold 105 acres on **W side Harris Cr** to John Goodwin.⁶⁶
 - 1765 Pearce Wade & Howard Cash adj. land sold by Zach. Taliaferro to Jacob Smith at Franklin & Moll's Creek.⁶⁷
 - 1777 Jacob Smith sold Ruben Harrison 400 acres **Branch of Franklyn Cr & Moll's Creek** adj. Jas. Smith, Howard Cash, Pearce Wade, Benj. Taliaferro.⁶⁸ Franklin Creek lay at **Forks of Buffalo River**. Howard Cash in 1765 sold 200 acres at **Stone House Creek** of the Buffalo and 300 acres on Mill Creek.⁶⁹

⁵⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 37; citing Alb DB 2: 121.

⁵⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 36; citing Alb DB 3: 98.

⁵⁹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 41; citing Alb DB 3: 224.

⁶⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 36; citing Alb DB 3: 96.

⁶¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 40; citing Alb DB 3: 191.

⁶² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 42; citing Alb DB 3: 234.

⁶³ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 22, 29; citing Alb DB 1: 310, 477.

⁶⁴ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 41; citing Alb DB 2: 224.

⁶⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 46; citing Alb DB 2 :342.

⁶⁶ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 83; citing Amh DB A: 253.

⁶⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 92; citing Amh DB B: 53.

⁶⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 167; citing Amh DB D: 408.

⁶⁹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 90; citing Amh DB B: 23, 25.

- 1791 Wm Damron to Wm Mickle, 214 acres **Harris Creek** bought by Pearce Wade of Wm. Staton, at **Pole Cat**.⁷⁰
- 1799 Ballenger Wade & wife Salley to Jas. Mays, 170 acres **Stonehouse Creek** formerly granted to Pearce Wade, 1768, adj. Jno. Freeland. Wit: W. S. Crawford, Jas. **Dillard**.⁷¹
- 27 September 1760, Rich. Tillis to Jno. Goodwin, 40 acres N side and adj. **Fluvanna**, adj. Rich. Burks, **Major Geo. Carrington, Rev. Mr. Stith**. Witnesses: Henry Thomas, Jno. Daniel, Jas. Brummit.⁷²
- 7 June 1761, **Carrington to Isaac Wright**, 466 acres on **Harris Cr** adj Daniel Burford, Shelton. Wit: Cornelius Thomas, John Woodroof, John Loving, Daniel Burford.
- 5 October 1761, **Carrington** to James Crews, 200 acres adj. James Crews, N side of **Harris Cr**.⁷³
 - 1763 *Joseph Crews* sold 195 acres both sides of **Rocky Run, branch of Buffalo River** to James **Dillard**.⁷⁴
- 3 June 1765, **Carrington** to Richard Shelton, 132 acres **Harris Cr** adj. Wm. Miller, Graham.⁷⁵
- 7 October 1765, **Carrington to Thos. Watts** of Amherst Co., 243 acres **branch of Harris Cr**, adj. James Cruse [Crews], Isaac Wright, Jas. Crews.⁷⁶

Especially valuable is this series of documents:

- 8 August 1766, **Robt. Whitten** to McPherson & Minzies, merchants, deed of trust, 270 acres on **Harris Cr adj. Thomas Watts, Jno. Goodwin**, Pierce Wade, Jos. Dawson. Land Whitten bought from **Carrington**. Witnesses: **Thos. Reid**, Gabl. Penn, Jno. Barret, Johnson Bien.⁷⁷

Reid:

- 28 December 1771, Thomas Reid took out bond to marry “Florence Mills, spinster,” with John Reid, surety, and consent of Florence.⁷⁸ Florence has not been identified; she was not a child and heir of William and Mary Mills of the Pedlar.

Whitten:

- 3 September 1764, **Robert Whitten & wife Sarah** sold Nicholas Eastin 137 acres, **E side Tobacco Row Mountains** known as Cabell’s Cove, part of 400 acres purchased from William Cabell February 1760.⁷⁹ The first waterway E of the mountains was **John’s Creek**.

Goodwin:

- May 1764, John Goodwin purchased 400 acres, both sides **John’s Creek**, joining **N side of Fluvannah [James R.]**, Richard Burks, **Nicholas Davis**, from Rowland Horsley Birks.⁸⁰ Same day, Birks sold to **William Staton**, 400 acres, both sides **Harris Cr**, joining N side of **Fluvannah**, Capt. Charles Lynch, **Rev. William Stith**, and **Geo. Carrington**.⁸¹

⁷⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 263; citing Amh DB G: 15.

⁷¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 351; citing Amh DB H: 600.

⁷² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 47; citing Amh DB 3: 346.

⁷³ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 71; citing Amh DB A: 23.

⁷⁴ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 78; citing Amh DB A: 131.

⁷⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 89; citing Amh DB B: 6.

⁷⁶ Amherst Co., DB B: 83. Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 94, misidentifies the first adjacent landowner as “Curse,” and misidentifies Isaac Wright as Isaac “Watts.”

⁷⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 96; citing Amh DB B: 124.

⁷⁸ William Montgomery Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763-1800* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980), 80.

⁷⁹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 83; citing Amh DB A: 255.

⁸⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 81; citing Amh DB A: 195.

⁸¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 81; citing Amh DB A: 193.

- 4 August 1764, John Goodwin gave land to son Joseph, 200 acres joining N side of "Fluvaner" adj. Richard Burks, near **mouth of John's Creek**, part of 400 acres bought of Burks.⁸²
- 6 August 1764, John Goodwin bought from Pearce Wade, 105 acres **W side Harris Cr.**⁸³
- 3 July 1768, John Goodwin gave son Micajah Goodwin 200 acres on **N side of Fluvanna** adj. land John bought of Rowland Horsley Birk: Witness: **Jno. Ownbey**, Geo. Goodwin, Jos. Goodwin, Rich. Goodwin.⁸⁴ [**Ownbey** in 1768 adj. James Simmons who adjoined **Thomas Watts**. In 1773, **Caleb Watts** was witness for James Simmons.)
- 12 November 1772, John Goodwin witnessed sale of land by Thos. Merritt of Bedford to David **Woodruff**, 321 acres **Branch of Harris and John Creek** adj Rich. Shelton, Jno. Ownby, my own line, **Carrington's** old order line.⁸⁵

ANALYSIS:

The May 1764 documents for the Birks/Burks land establish the region along N branch of the Fluvanna [James River], at the mouths of Harris Creek & Johns Creek. See Map 2 showing Burks Creek between Harris and Johns, running parallel with them into the James.

Note the individuals involved in this region and their relevance to Watts:

- Goodwin in 1760 bought land on N bank of James adj. Rich. **Burks**, Major Geo. **Carrington**, **Rev. Mr. Stith**.
- Ownbey in 1768 adj. James Simmons who adjoined Thomas Watts. Caleb Watts witnessed a 1773 deed for James Simmons.
- Shelton's land in 1768 and 1772 adjoined James Simmons.
- Whitten was a brother of William Whitten who was taxed consecutively with Caleb Watts on the unalphabetized tax roll of 1782 (the first surviving roll).
- Woodruff in 1768–72 adj. James Simmons who adjoined Thomas Watts.

Other deeds for Carrington's lands were less explicit, geographically.

- 4 May 1767, **Carrington** to Jas. Crews, 578 acres on **branch of Harris Cr** adj. Pierce Wade, Moses Higginbotham, Carrington, Danl. Burford.⁸⁶
- 5 September 1768, **Carrington** to Rich. Peter 179 acres **Harris Cr**, adj. Edward Edson, Pierce Wade.⁸⁷
- 6 September 1768, **Carrington** to Jas. Simmons, 197 acres **branch of Harris Cr**, joining Jno. **Woodruff**, **Jno. Ownby**, **Rich. Shelton**, **Isaac Wright**, **Thos. Watts**, Geo. Carrington.⁸⁸
- 11 April 1769, Jas Crews & wife Mildred to Wm. Hughes, 375 acres, **branch of Harris Cr**, part of 578 by deed from Carrington. Witnesses: Jno. Floyd, Jos. Crews, Jno. Dawson.⁸⁹
- 5 November 1770, **Carrington** to David Woodruff, 320 acres adj. Jno. Ownby, no location stated.⁹⁰
- 5 November 1770, **Carrington** to Pettis Thacker, 100 acres **branch of Harris Cr** adj. Thos. Williams.⁹¹

⁸² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 83; citing Amh DB A: 251.

⁸³ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 96; citing Amh DB B: 124.

⁸⁴ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 115; citing Amh DB B: 442.

⁸⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 115; citing Amh DB B: 442.

⁸⁶ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 99; citing Amh DB B: 176.

⁸⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 109; citing Amh DB B: 349.

⁸⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 110; citing Amh DB B: 363.

⁸⁹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 115; citing Amh DB B: 438.

⁹⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 124; citing Amh DB C: 130.

- 6 May 1771, David Woodroof to Thos. Merritt, 326 acres adj. **Carrington**, Rich. Shelton, D. Woodruff, Jno. Ownbey.⁹²
- 4 May 1772, **Carrington** to **Jno. Hardwick**, 100 acres **branch of Harris Creek** adj. S by Moses **Higginbotham**, W by James Crews, E by other lands of **Jno. Hardwick**.⁹³ Hardwick in 1772 witnessed the sale of Harris Creek land by **Thomas Watts, adj. Jas. Crews**. Crews was adj. landowner in 1765 when Thomas Watts bought the land from Carrington.
- 22 October 1775, Isaac Wright to Martin Dawson, 400 acres **Harris Creek** adj Shelton, Burford, Danl. Burford. Wit: Moses Wright, Wm. Haynes, Benj. Good, Edmd. Wilcox.”⁹⁴
- 22 October 1775, Isaac Wright to Moses Wright, 92 acres on **Harris** adj Jno. Waters; part of 446 acres bought from Carrington. Witnesses: Wm. Haynes, Benj. Goode, Martin Dawson, Edmd. Wilcox.⁹⁵
- 7 April 1776, Wm. Miller & wife Isbell to Danl. Gaines & David Tinsley, on 5 Oct 1773 Miller conveyed to Gaines 227 acres on **Harris** which Miller bought of Carrington, adj. **Hugh Rose**, Jno. Tinsley, Rich. Shelton, Isaac Wright. David Tinsley has now bought the tract.⁹⁶
- 6 May 1776, **Carrington** sold to Jos. Goodwin, 500 acres **branch of Harris Creek** adj. Pettus Thacker, Carrington, Rich. Peters, Jas. Crews, Thos. Williams. Wit: Daniel Gaines, Jacob Smith, Henry Gilbert, Saml. Woods, Rich. McCary.”⁹⁷
- 15 October 1778, Jos. Goodwin & wife Frances to Chas. Reynolds, 500 acres on **Harris Cr** adj. Peter Thacker, **Geo. Carrington**, Rich. Peters, Jas. Crouse, Pettis Thacker. Witnesses: Obediah Trent, Henry Trent, Dudley Callaway, Jno. B. Trent.⁹⁸
- 2 October 1780, **Carrington** to Martin Dawson, 343 acres on **Harris Cr** adj. Danl. Burford, Wm. Miller, Rich. Shelton, Isaac Wright, **White Oaks**.⁹⁹
- 2 October 1780, **Carrington** to John Ownbey, 290 acres **branch of Harris** adj Rich. Shelton. Wit: Martin Dawson, Zach. Dawson, Jas. Ownbey.¹⁰⁰
- 2 October 1780, **Carrington** to Archelaus Cox, 200 acres [no location cited]. Wit: Martin Dawson, Zuchariah Dawson, Jno. Ownbey.¹⁰¹

Thomas Watts sold this land on 30 May 1772, 7 weeks after Caleb Watts purchased land adjacent to the 1753-era unpatented land of William Watts on **Clark’s Creek below Horsley’s Creek of the Pedlar**. Thomas owned no further land. Caleb did not sell his until 1800. In the 1780s, tax rolls coupled Thomas with Caleb, whose neighbors on the unalphabetized tax roll of 1786 show him still living there on the Clark’s Creek land.

2 JUNE 1766
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
 Court order

⁹¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 124; citing Amh DB C: 130.

⁹² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 126; citing Amh DB C: 160.

⁹³ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 138; citing Amh DB C: 315.

⁹⁴ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 168; citing Amh DB D: 421.

⁹⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 168; citing Amh DB D: 422.

⁹⁶ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 160; citing Amh DB D: 252.

⁹⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 165; citing Amh DB D: 365.

⁹⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 178; citing Amh DB E: 76.

⁹⁹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 193; citing Amh DB E: 273.

¹⁰⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 193; citing Amh DB E: 274.

¹⁰¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 195; citing Amh DB E: 296.

“James Dillard Gent is appointed to take the List of Tithables, Lands, and wheel carriages from **Harris’s Creek to Tye River** and between James River and the Glade road.”¹⁰²

COMMENT:

This is the first court session in the first known court order book for Amherst County.

7 JULY 1766

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“The petition of William Oglesby against **Thomas Watts** is continued till the next court.”¹⁰³

5 AUGUST 1766

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“The Petition of William Oglesby against **Thomas Watts**, is continued till the next court.”¹⁰⁴

AUGUST 1766

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Mortgage

“Robt. Whitten, AC to McPherson & Minzies, Henrico merchants, 5 sh. to secure debt £66-6-7 half penny and principal of £33-3-3 farthings. 270 acres on **Harris Creek**. Lines: Peirce Wade, Jno. Goodwin, Jos. Dawson, **Thos. Watts**. Land Robt. Whiten [sic] bought of Geo. Carrington Sr. and rec. in AC – also stock and house hold goods. (X) of Whiten. Wit: Thos. Reid, Gabl. Penn, Jno. Barret, Johnson Bien.”¹⁰⁵

COMMENT:

Robert Whitten was the son of Jeremiah Whitten and a brother of William Whitten who appears on the 1782 tax list consecutively with **Caleb Watts**.

By 2 deeds of 14 Feb 1760, Robert Whitten and Jeremiah Whitten also bought from Wm. Cabell, two tracts of 400 acres on “Beaver Creek Branches” on E side Tobacco Row Mts.”¹⁰⁶

1 SEPTEMBER 1766

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Upon the Petition of William Oglesby against **Thomas Watts** for Three pounds therein said to be due by account, proved, This day came the Plaintiff by George Walker his attorney, and the Defendant being warned and not appearing, It is considered by the Court that the Plaintiff recover against the said Defendant the said three pounds and his Costs by him in this behalf expended, and the said Defendant in Mercy &c.”¹⁰⁷

8 SEPTEMBER 1767

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“William Cheek Plt. against **Thomas Watts** Deft. On a Scire Facias to have Execution of a Judgment

¹⁰² Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 2 June 1766–1769, p. 8; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 13.

¹⁰³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 2 June 1766–1769, p. 21; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 20.

¹⁰⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 2 June 1766–1769, p. 49; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 34.

¹⁰⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 96; citing Amh DB B: 124.

¹⁰⁶ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 41; citing Alb DB 2: 210–11.

¹⁰⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 2 June 1766–1769, p. 72; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 45.

obtained in this court the **first day of July 1765** for nineteen pounds of nett Tobacco & seven shillings, and six pence, which to the sd. William Cheek were adjudged for his Costs by him expended in defending a Petition and Summons at the Suit of the said **Thomas Watts**. The Defendant being duly warned and not appearing, it is ordered that Judgment be entered for the Plaintiff against the said Defendant, that he have Execution according to the Form and affect of the recovery aforesaid, also for the Costs of suing forth and prosecuting this Writ.”¹⁰⁸

2 NOVEMBER 1767
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Deed

“Mary Grymes, widow, etc. – see page 203 for estate data to **Jos. Dillard**, for £119-17, 513 acres Tye river and branches. Lines: Rose.”¹⁰⁹

COMMENT:

This is the earliest reference I’ve found to Joseph Dillard (husband of Widow Mary Watts) in any capacity in the court, deed, and probate books of Albemarle > Amherst. His brother James Dillard first bought land in Amherst in 1759.¹¹⁰

2 NOVEMBER 1767
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Court order

“An Indenture of bargain & Sale between Mary Grymes, Peyton Randolph Esqr., Benjamin Grymes, & John Robinson Gent, Executor of the Honble. Philip Grymes Esqr. Deceased, and Lunsford Lomax the younger, of the one part, and **Joseph Dillard** of the other part, was acknowledged by the said Lunsford Lomax Junr. (and William Cabell Junr., Gent., attorney for the Executors of the said Honble. Philip Grymes Esqr. Deceased) and ordered to be Recorded.”¹¹¹

2 NOVEMBER 1767
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Bond

“Geo. Stovall Jr., **Jas. Dillard, Wm. Walton, Gabl. Penn**, Alex. Reid Jr., Alex. Reid, Jno. Ryan, Jacob Smith, **Jesse Mills**, Ambrose Porter, Abraham **Penn**, Wm. Bibb, Jas. Christian, Wm. Floyd, **Jos. Dillard**, & Wm. Loving bonded to King Geo. III for 1000 pds. for Geo. Stovall Jr. who was appointed sheriff by governor under Colony seal on 17 Oct last past to perform duties of office. ... Same men and date as above for Stovall to collect fees. ... Same men and date for Stovall – 500 pds – to collect all Quit Rents.”¹¹²

COMMENT:

When Thomas Watts of Goochland and wife Mary sold their Goochland land on Little Muddy in 1747, the witness was Robert Walton, father of William above.

Jesse Mills was the youngest son of William and Mary Mills of the Pedlar and brother to the Sarah Mills who married Thomas-of-Edward Watts and removed to the Wateree of SC. After jesse inherited his father’s Pedlar river land in 1766, he sold it and moved to Tye River where his new wife’s sister was married to William Walton.

¹⁰⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 2 June 1766–1769, p. 213; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 122.

¹⁰⁹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 103; citing Amh DB B: 254.

¹¹⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 39; citing Alb DB 2: 176.

¹¹¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 2 June 1766–1769, p. 226; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 128.

¹¹² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 103; citing Amh DB B: 261–62.

A version of this document is also recorded as a court order.¹¹³

6 SEPTEMBER 1768
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

“Geo. Carrington, Cumberland Co., to Jas. Simmons, AC for £9-16, 197 acres branch of **Harris**. Lines: Jno. Woodruff, Jno. Ownby, Rich. Shelton, Isaac Wright, **Thos. Watts**, Geo. Carrington.”¹¹⁴

COMMENT:

Isaac Wright owned several tracts of land identified in these notes:

- 1761 bought 466 acres on **Harris Creek** from Carrington, adj. Dan. Burford & Shelton
- 1768 he, Shelton, and Thos. Watts adj. land sold by Carrington to Simmons on **Harris Creek**
- 1772 adj. Jas. Simmons land sold to Jno. Davis on “**branch of Harris**,” deed witnessed by Caleb Watts.
- 1775 sold Martin Dawson 400 acres on **Harris Creek**, adj. Shelton, Burford
- 1775 sold 92 of 446 acres on Harris Creek to **Moses Wright**, adj. Jno. Waters
- 1780, adj. land Carrington sold to Martin Dawson on **Harris Cr** adj. Danl. Burford, Wm. Miller, Rich. Shelton, Isaac Wright, White Oaks.

1 MAY 1769
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Ordered that the male labouring Tithables belonging to **Joseph Dillard**, also Moses Campbell, Peter Cashwell, Drury Bowman, William Phillips, James Mobley & there male labouring Tithables be added to John Phillips’s gang, as surveyor of Stovall’s road.”¹¹⁵

COMMENT:

This volume of court orders ends 5 September 1769. There is a gap until the next known volume begins 6 December 1773.

13 DECEMBER 1769
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Association

Thomas Watts (x) witnessed the will of his neighbor Pearce Wade, with John Dawson and Royce Eadson. On 5 March 1770 he appeared in court to prove the will.¹¹⁶

12 NOVEMBER 1770
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

“Philip Grymes’ exrs – see Murphy, p. 33 – to **Joseph Dillard** for £40-17-6, 327 acres on branch of **Tye**. Lines: Tarrant, Dillard. Wit: Zach. Taliaferro, Henry Barns, Rich. Tankersley, **Stephen Watts**, Thos. Wiatt, Roderick McCulloch, Capt. Ambrose Rucker.”¹¹⁷

¹¹³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 2 June 1766–1769, p. 226; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 128.

¹¹⁴ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 110; citing Amh DB B:363.

¹¹⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 2 June 1766–1769, p. 482; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 265.

¹¹⁶ Amherst Co., Will Book 1, with Inventories & Accounts, 1761–1780: 161–62; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7643857 > images 343–44.

¹¹⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 127; citing Amh DB C: 176

12 NOVEMBER 1770

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

“Lunsford Lomax, Jr., of Caroline, to Chas. Taliaferro, AC, for £41, 732 acres. Lines: Shackelford, Thermon, Payton. Part of 3553 acres on **Horsley** pat. to Lomax Sr. in 1764 and by him and wife Judith to Jr., 13 Jan 1767. Wit: Zach. Taliaferro, Henry Barns, Rich. Tankersley, **Stephan Watts**, Wm. Crisp. Original delivered to Taliaferro 2 Apr. 1795.”

“Exrs. of Philip Grymes – see Murphy, p. 33 – and Lunsford Lomax Jr. to William Crisp for £27, TWO TRACTS ON **Tie** River. 1) 200 acres. Lines: Tankersley, Dillard, Tarent, Wilcher, Edmunds, Galaspie. 2) 71 acres. Lines: Dillard Rich. Tankersley Sr. & Jr., Rose, Lomax. Wit: Zach. Taliaferro, **Stephen Watts**, Rich. Tankersley Jr., Henry Barns.

“Philip Grymes’ exrs – see Murphy, p. 33 – to **Joseph Dillard** for £40-17-6, 327 acres on branch of **Tye**. Lines: Tarrant, **Dillard**. Wit: Zach. Taliaferro, Henry Barns, Rich. Tankersley, **Stephen Watts**, Thos. Wiatt, Roderick McCulloch, Capt. Ambrose Rucker.”¹¹⁸

9 APRIL 1772

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

Micajah Clark of Amherst, for 160£, sells **Caleb Watts** a tract of 350 acres “by Estimation” described as

Beginning at a Hickory and running thence on new lines N 5° W 350 p to pointers & N 85° W 18 p to a White Oak saplin in **Wm Watts’s** line and with his line S 18° W 232 p to a Hickory saplin and N 72° W 160p to three White Oak Saplins, thence on a new line S 3° W 164 p to pointers in **Peter Bays** line & With his line S 67° E 93p to pointers & S 4° E 94 p to a Walnut, thence on new lines N 69° E 28p to a Hickery, N 67° E 168p to a Red Oake & S 81° E 13 p to the first Station.

as also one other Tract of Land Containing by Estimation two hundred & fifty Acres of Land be[ing] the same more or less & bounded as follows

beginning at a Hickory & runing thence on new lines N 61° E 190 p to a Chesnut, N 22° W 220 p to pointers, N 50° W 76 p to a White Oake Saplin, N 85° W 62 p to pointers, and S 5° E 360 p to the first Station.

Signed: **Micajah his M mark Clark Sen.** “In presence of Peter Davie, Jno. Harvie, Micajah Clark Junr., Charles Irving.

At a Court held for Amherst County the fourth Day of May 1772, This Indenture was proved by the oaths of John Harvie & Charles Irving and Ordered to lie for further proof and at a Court held for the said County the Seventh Day of December 1772 This Indenture was further proved by the oath of Peter Davie & Ordered to be Recorded.”¹¹⁹

COMMENT:

The reference to William Watts and Peters Bays as owners of adjacent land is copied from an earlier document that names adjacent landowners at the time of the original survey. **The deed does not identify the landowners in 1772.** We know this because Peter Bay (Bays, Bayse, Bayes) and his wife Sarah sold their “400 acres, Pedlar Branches” to William Gilliam in 1759. At that time, they were residents of Halifax Co.

On 1 June 1772, below, Caleb would witness a deed for a Harris Creek neighbor of Thomas.

¹¹⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 126–27; citing Amh DB C: 163, 167, 176.

¹¹⁹ Amherst Co., Deed Book C: 447–48; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7893710 > image 676.

Using Micajah Clark, Peter Davie, John Harvie as touchstones, we can better identify the location of Caleb's land and the adjacent tract owned in the 1750s by William Watts:

Micajah Clark had four key tracts surveyed in October 1753:¹²⁰

- 437a on branches of Stovall's Creek. In 1771 at "head branch of Stovall," he was adj. to land Wm. & Mary Fowler sold to Saml. Bailey. Stovall Creek is the next watercourse up the James, east of Harris Creek. The "head branch" of Stovall should be 3-4 miles east of Harris.
- 400 a N fork of **Maple Creek**; he sold this in 1771, at which time it adjoined **Marvel Stone**.
- 250a branches of Pedlar on W side of Tobacco Row Mountain. This and the 350-acre tract should lie on Clarke's Creek, along with the tract he sold Caleb Watts, below.
- 350a on **branches of Pedlar on W side of Tobacco Row mountain adjoining Peter Bays, William Watts. This is the tract he sold to Caleb Watts.**
- 1782, he is said to adj. **Maple Creek** land sold by Zach. Taylor to Jno. Hogg.

TO DO:

Get microfilm of original Albemarle Plat Book 1, p. 244, and photocopy the survey.

Peter Davies appears in just two documents & only one has a clue to location:

- 1787 witness to deed from Saml **Shelton** to Joseph Shelton, 400 acres **Davis Creek** & The Great Road; road that leads from it to Widow Childress. Other witnesses: Jno. Harris, Jno. Carter Scruggs, Peter Martin (DB H: 136)

Maj. John Harvie witnessed dozens of deeds and was executor of Peter Jefferson. I have not yet placed his residence in the 1772 period.

- 1747: had surveyed 400a on N side Buffalo Ridge adjoining Joshua Fry, John Warren. (Alb. Plat Bk 1, pt. 1, p. 50)
- 1751: **adjoining land** sold by Peter Rucker to John Rucker on **Harris Creek, part of 5,850 patented** to Peter Rucker (Alb. DB 1: 358) (**Rucker's Run** runs N out of Tye River above Norwood in present Nelson County. It does not intersect Harris Cr.)
- 1752: had surveyed 400a "near the head of" N branch of **Harris's Creek**. (Alb. Plat Bk 1, pt. 1, p. 52)
- 1767: adj to land Henry Morris & Eliz of Prince Edward sold to Moses Swiney "S side of **Bear Mt.**" (DB B: 263) Bear Mt. is immediately west of the city of Amherst, between Williams Creek (on S) and Tribulation Creek of the Buffalo River (on N)
- 1770: witnessed deed from Henry Fry to Geo. Stovall "near head of Bolling's Creek" (Amh. DB C: 170)

30 MAY 1772

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

"**Thos. Wats** [sic], AC, to Jos. Dawson, AC, for £40-1, 73 acres **Harris Creek**. Lines: Jas. Crews, Isaac Wright. Wit: Dan. Burford Jr., Jno. Hardwick, Wm. McFraw [sic], Jno. Stoakes, Thos. Lumpkin."

"**Thos. Wats** [sic]. AC, to Jno. Dawson, AC, for £94-19, 170 acres on **Harris Creek**. Wit: same as above."¹²¹

¹²⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 52, 62, 67, 73, 77, 132, 133, 202; citing Alb DB 3: 116, 358, 505; and Amh DB A: 63, 117; DB C: 226, 236 and E: 388. Also Grundset, "Land Lying in the County of Albemarle": *Albemarle County, Virginia Surveyors' Plat Books Volume 1, Parts 1 and 2, and Volume 2, 1744–1853 (and 1892)*, 56; citing Book 1, part 1, p. 244.

¹²¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 137; citing Amh DB C: 327–31.

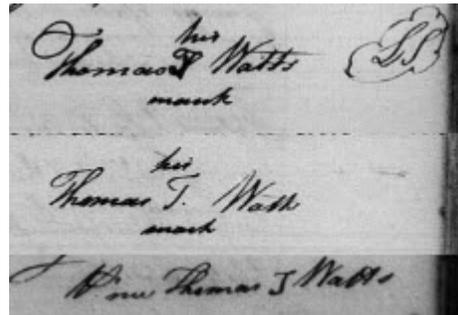
COMMENT:

See transcript of recorded documents below.

30 MAY 1772
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Deed

Thomas Wats [**Watts** in marginal note; no wife participating] sells to Joseph Dawson of Amherst for 40£ 1s Current money of Virginia “to them in hand paid by the sd. Dawson,” a tract of 73 acres on **Harrises Creek** described as follows:

Beginning at Harrises Breek, thence S 4° W, 88p to pointers of **James Crews’s** and With his line, North 75° E 171p to Pointers, thence N 25° E 100p to White Oak, thence N 71° E 16p to White Oak Saplin in James Crews’s line, corner to **Isaac Wright**, and With his line N 23° W 24 p to Harrises Creek, thence bounded by and Down the said Creek to the first Station.”



Signed: **Thomas his mark Watts**. Witnesses: Dan Burford Junr., John Hardwick, William McCraw, John Stoaks, Thomas Lumpkin.

“Memorandum: That on the 30th Day of May [1772] Livery of Seisin was made and done of the within premises by the within Thomas Wats to the within named John Dawson According to Law. [Same witnesses; same signature]

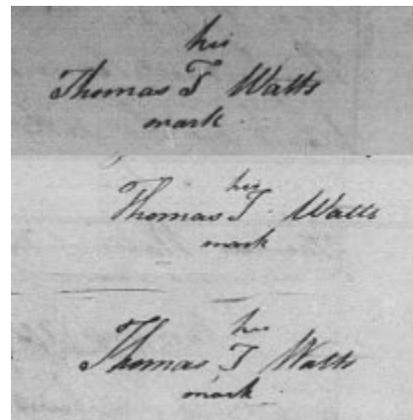
“May 30th [1772] Then Received the within mentioned Consideration money.” [Same witnesses; same signature.

“At a Court held for Amherst County the first Day of June 1772, This indenture memorandum and Receipt Indorsed were proved by the Oaths of John Hardwick, William McCraw & Thomas Stokes, to be the act and Deed of Thomas Watts and Ordered to be Recorded.”¹²²

30 MAY 1772
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Deed

Thomas Watts [no wife participating] sold to John Dawson of Amherst for 94£ 19s Current money of Virginia “to them in hand paid,” 170 acres on **Harrises Creek** described as

Beginning at the said Creek thence N 23° W 116p to three Whiteoaks and Dogwood, thence new lines S 60° W 193p to old line at pointers of three White Oaks, and with it S 10° E 20p to a pine, thence new lines S 4° W 72p to the said Creek, and Bounded by & up the said Creek to the beginning.



Signed: **Thomas his mark Watts**. Witnesses: Dan Burford Junr., John Hardwick, William McCraw, John Stoks, Thomas Lumpkin.

¹²² Amherst Co., Deed Book C: 327–28; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7893710 > images 599–600.

“Memorandum: This 30th Day of May [1772] Livery and Seisen of the within Land and Premises was made and done by the within named Thomas Wats [*sic*] to the within named John Dawson According to Law.” [Same witnesses; same signature]

“May [1772] Then Received the within mentioned Consideration money.” [Same witnesses; same signature.

“At a Court held for Amherst County at the Courthouse the first day of June 1772, This Indenture Memorandum and Receipt Indented were proved by the Oaths of John Hardwick, William McCraw, and John Stokes, to be the act and Deed of Thomas watts and ordered to be Recorded.”¹²³

1 JUNE 1772

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

“Jas. Simmons, AC to Jno. Davis, AC, for £20, 197 acres **branch of Harris Creek. Lines:** Jno. Ownby, Rich. Shelton, **Isaac Wright, Thos. Wats**, Geo. Carrington, Jno. Woodruff. Deeded to Simmons by Geo. Carrington. **Wit:** Joshua Fowler, **Caleb Watts**, Ballenger Wade.”¹²⁴

COMMENT:

Note that Caleb Watts witnessed a deed for Thomas Watts, whose land adjoined Harris Creek and Isaac Wright.

- On 30 November 1787, Isaac Wright and wife Susannah sold to **Edward Carter** 50 acres on **Horsley Creek**, adj. Carter, Moss’s old field, Ridge road, Wright’s upper line, Nelson Crawford, Peter Carter. Witnesses: Jno. Crawford, Abraham Carter, Jos. Penn, Jno. Taliaferro.¹²⁵
- The unalphabetized tax roll of 1786 placed Caleb Watts **three farms** from Solomon & **Edward Carter**.

30 JUNE 1772

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Marriage

“**Watts, Stephen**, Planter, and Elizabeth Farrar, spinster ... William Spencer, surety, who testifies that Elizabeth is of lawful age. Consent of Elizabeth for Stephen to obtain the license.”¹²⁶

3 AUG 1772

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

Rich. Tankersley & wife Winneford, AC, to **Stephen Watts**, AC, for £55, 182 acres **N side Tye & opposite mouth of Piney**. Part of Rich. Tankersley Sr. land which he gave to his son, Jr., and joins Chs. Rose. Wit: Hugh Rose, Augustin Wright, Thos. Wortham.¹²⁷ (On 4 Aug. 1777, **Stephen Watts & wife Eliz.** sold this to *Geo. Wortham*. On 4 Aug. 1783, Geo. Wortham and wife Juday sold this land to Jas. Mays, with Rich. Tankersley Jr. cited as adjacent neighbor.¹²⁸)

¹²³ Amherst Co., Deed Book C: 328–29; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7893710 > image 600.

¹²⁴ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 137; citing Amh DB C: 324.

¹²⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 260; citing Amh DB H: 240.

¹²⁶ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 80.

¹²⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 140; citing Amh DB C: 369. The wife of Richard Tankersley Sr. is also identified in Deed Book B: 388 (Davis, p. 112).

¹²⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County ... (1761–1852) & Albemarle County, Virginia, 1748–1807)*, 169, citing Amh DB D: 444; and Davis, 204, citing Amh DB E: 422.

1773

ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Court order

"1773 Folder #1 ... Bond of **Thomas Watt** [*sic*] of **Albemarle Co.** to Richard Harvie & Co. for debt, dated 11 May 1773, witnessed by John Moore, Jr. Order to arrest Watt, dated 30 Aug. (2 items)"¹²⁹

COMMENT:

- 13 August 1752. "**Jno. Moore** & wife Mary to Arthur Hopkins of Goochland, 800 acres N side James and branches of **Johns Creek, adj.** Capt. Clark, **Micajah Clark**, Jno. Hopkins. Wit: Jno. Smith Jr., Rich. Taylor, Obadiah Woodson."¹³⁰
- But notice under date of 15 August 1760 that **Jacob Watts** owned land along **Moore's Creek**, in upper Albemarle near its line with Orange County.
- I have not sorted out the various John Moores of Albemarle > Amherst.

13 OCTOBER 1773

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

"Jno. Dawson, AC, to Jos. Dawson, AC, Deed of Trust to secure debt of £27-1-1. 5 sh. 170 acres on **Harris Creek**. John bought it of **Thos. Watts**. Also penknife. Wit: Thos. Lumpkin, Ballenger Wade, Pettis Thacker."¹³¹

1 NOVEMBER 1773

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

"Shff. bonds for various duties for Zachariah Taliaferro, 1 Nov 1773. Bondsmen: Wm. Spencer, **Jos. Dillard**, Jas. Stephens, Hugh Rose, Gabriel Penn, Wm. Walton, **Jas. Dillard**, Chas. Rose, Jno. Harvie, Chas. Statham, Joell Crawford, Danl. Gaines. Bond of £1000 and appointed by Gov. of Colony 25 Oct last. Two bonds."¹³²

COMMENT:

- When the literate Thomas Watts and wife Mary of Goochland, in 1747, sold their Goochland land on Little Muddy, the witness was Robert Walton, father of William above.
- The settlement of Joseph Dillard and son-in-law Stephen Watts on Tye River introduces a red herring into efforts to sort out the Watts families of Albemarle > Amherst. In brief:

In 1765, Jesse Mills, the youngest son of William Mills of the Pedlar and brother of Sarah Mills who married Thomas-of-Edward Watts, married a Tye River girl, Lucy Tilman. Lucy's sister Elizabeth Tilman was married to William Walton of the above record. In 1766, after Jesse came into possession of the parental homestead on the Pedlar, he sold it and bought land on the Tye. His sister Mildred and her husband William Lavender then followed him to the Tye.¹³³

Hereafter, Waltons, Lavenders, and Jesse Mills appear as neighbors in Dillard-Watts records.

¹²⁹ Benjamin B. Weisiger III, compiler, *Albemarle County, Virginia, Court Papers, 1744–1783* (Richmond: P.p., 1987), 40.

¹³⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 28; citing Alb DB 1: 470.

¹³¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 154; citing Amh DB D: 158.

¹³² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 151; citing Amh DB D: 77.

¹³³ These individuals and their activities are sorted out and documented in two reports posted at *Historic Pathways* under the "Research" tab:

- "Jesse Mills Sr. (c1740–aft1811) of Albemarle & Amherst Counties, Virginia; Spouse Lucy Tilman: Research Notes," a work-in-progress last updated 23 February 2022.
- "William Mills (c1695–1755) of Goochland, Albemarle & Amherst Counties, Virginia; Spouse: Mary [–?–]," a work-in-progress last updated 23 February 2022.

7 DECEMBER 1773

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“David Shepherd Plaintiff against **Joseph Dillard** Defendant. In Debt. This day came the parties by their attorneys and the Issue whereon they had put themselves upon the Country being waived, Judgment is granted the Plaintiff against the said Defendant by his confessions for £67.10.0 the debt in the declaration mentioned and his Costs; to be discharged by the payment of thirty three pounds fifteen Shillings with legal Interest thereon from the first day of April 1773 till paid and the Costs.”¹³⁴

COMMENT:

The clerk is now making abbreviated entries. For the petit jury, instead of naming twelve jurors, he names one and says “and eleven others.” Instead of naming witnesses who proved a deed, he is saying “proved by two witnesses” (or three). Instead of listing the landowners whose lands were surveyed by William Cabell, he simply says “Eight entries of land.” The practice would not change until October 1782. Grand jurors would continue to be named.

4 APRIL 1774

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“James & Robert Donalds & Co. Plaintiffs against David Duncan & **Joseph Dillard**, Defendants. On a Replevy Bond. The Defendants having had legal notice and not appearing, on the motion of the Plaintiffs it is considered that they may have their Execution against the said Defendants for £90.10.1 and the Costs of this Judgment to be discharged by the payment of forty five pounds five Shillings and a half penny and interest thereon from the 16th day of Decem^r 1773 till paid and the Costs.”¹³⁵

COMMENT:

“A replevin bond (replevy bond) is a judicial surety bond which provides indemnity to the law enforcement officer that executes a writ of replevin and protection to the party subject to the replevin. A defendant or other party from whom specific property was seized [under a writ of replevin] may suffer damages as a result of said seizure.”¹³⁶

3 MAY 1774

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Richard Callaway Plaintiff against John Kenneday, Ezekiel Kenneday & Jesse Kennedy Defend^{ts}. In Debt. This day came as well the plaintiff by his attorney as the Defendant John in his proper person, and also came William Spencer, **Joseph Dillard**, John Brown & Richard Alcock, who made themselves parties with the said John to Defend this suit ...” Judgment granted to Plaintiff. Defendants Ezekiel and Jesse are not inhabitants of the county, therefore the suit against them abates.¹³⁷

10 MAY 1774

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed of trust

“Ambrose Campbell to **Jos. Dillard** & Hugh Rose for £38, 175 acres, furniture, working tools – Deed of

¹³⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p. 15; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 314.

¹³⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, pp. 40–40a; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > images 327–28.

¹³⁶ “Replevin Bond (Replevy Bond),” *Surety One, Inc.* (<https://suretyone.com/replevin-bond-replevy-bond> : 1 March 2022).

¹³⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.81; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 348.

Trust. Wit: Jno. Kennidy, Wm. Lawson.”¹³⁸

4 JULY 1774
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Joseph Dillard** Plaintiff against David Shepherd Defendant. In Case. On the motion of the Defendant by his attorney a *dedimus* is granted him to take the Deposition *De bene esse* of William Penn, a Witness for the said Defendant, he giving the plaintiff reasonable notice of the time and place of his taking the same.”¹³⁹

COMMENT:

A *dedimus* was a writ commissioning someone who was not a judge to do some act in place of a judge—often to examine a witness.

A *de bene esse* was a provisional act, in anticipation of future need. “Taking evidence **de bene esse** ... is looked upon as a temporary and conditional examination, to be used only in case the witness cannot afterwards be examined in the suit in the regular way.”¹⁴⁰

25 SEPTEMBER 1774
AMHERST OR ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA

Receipt

“Received of Mr. **Caleb Watts** nine pounds current Money of Virginia it being part of a Bond due from the sd Watts to Henderson McCall & Co. Cluff Shelton, Collector of Henderson McCall & Co. Test: Patrick Reynolds, Joseph Vaughan.”¹⁴¹

COMMENT:

This document was presented in the 1808–10 chancery suit of Caleb Watts vs. Henderson McCaul & Co.

On 19 [month not stated] 1808, Caleb Watts (x) and his surety Thos. Wilcox (x) gave bond for 25£.¹⁴²

On 20 March 1810, “Messrs. Henderson McCaul & Co.” rejoined that “a young man of the name of Clough Shelton lived with Charles Irving, factor for Henderson McCaul & Co. as a store keeper some time before the Revolutionary War, but never knew that he or any other person was employed as a Collector for Henderson McCaul & Co. as that Company had at the time an open **store in Albemarle** Till the War took place. Now this Clough Shelton was well acquainted ... with spelling the name of that Company, to Wit, Henderson McCaul & Co. ... [and] he never saw where than young man signed his name [as] Cluff, but always Clough Shelton [and “there being no entry of the [payment of the] nine pounds alluded to on the Company’s Books.”¹⁴³

3 OCTOBER 1774
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

¹³⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 158; citing Amh DB D: 224.
¹³⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.102; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 360.
¹⁴⁰ *The Law Dictionary* (<https://thelawdictionary.org/de-bene-esse/> : 1 March 2022), “What is de Bene Esse?”
¹⁴¹ Caleb Watts vs. Henderson McCaul & Co., Amherst Co. Chancery Cause 1810-011; imaged “Chancery Records Index,” Library of Virginia, *Virginia Memory* (<https://www.lva.virginia.gov/chancery/default.asp#res> : downloaded 1 April 2022), image 10.
¹⁴² *Ibid.*, image 14.
¹⁴³ *Ibid.*, image 6.

Court order

“On the motion of **Stephen Watts** it is Ordered that David Shepherd pay him one hundred and Seventy five pounds of Tobacco for Seven days attendance at this Court as a witness for him at the Suit of **Joseph Dillard**.”¹⁴⁴

1 JULY 1776

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“On the Motion of Hugh Rose Gentleman Sherif, **John Dillard** was Sworn and Admitted as one of his undersherifs.”¹⁴⁵

“Ordered that John Warren, Charles Warren, **William Dillard** and John Christian (or any three of them) they being first Sworn do appraise in Current Money the Slaves and personal Estate of **John Lavender** Deceased, and Return an Inventory & Appraisement thereof to this Court.”¹⁴⁶

10 JULY 1776

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

“**Jos. Dillard** & wife **Mary**, AC, to Ignatius Rains, AC, for £25, 150 acres. Lines: Long Branch where a path crosses leading from **Jos. Dillard** to where Jos. Mays formerly lived; Jos. Mays – near his fence. Wit: Baldwin Bain, Zach. Taliaferro, Jas. Higginbotham. Ack. by grantors 4 Oct 1779.”¹⁴⁷

7 JULY 1777

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Ordered that **Joseph Dillard**, William Spencer, Richard Alcock, and Joseph Mays (or any three of them) they being first Sworn do appraise in Current Money the Slaves and Personal Estate of Augustine Wright Decd and Return an Inventory & Appraisement thereof to this Court.”¹⁴⁸

4 AUGUST 1777

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

“**Stephen Watts** & wife **Eliz**, C[ounty] and parish, to Geo. Wortham, AC, for £60, 182 acres N side **Tye**. Line: Rich. Tankersley, Chas. Rose.”¹⁴⁹

COMMENT:

Stephen bought this on 3 August 1772 from Richard Tankersley and wife Winniford, adjoining Tankersly Jr. and Chas. Rose.¹⁵⁰ It is the first land purchase found for him.

4 AUGUST 1777

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“A Deed Indented with the Receipt thereon Indorsed from **Stephen Watts & Elizabeth** his Wife of

¹⁴⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.110; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 364.

¹⁴⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.153; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 385.

¹⁴⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.155; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 386.

¹⁴⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 186–87; citing Amh DB D: 184.

¹⁴⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.191; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 406.

¹⁴⁹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 169; citing Amh DB D: 444.

¹⁵⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 140; citing Amh DB C: 369.

George Wortham (the said Elizabeth being first privily Examined according to Law) was acknowledged and ordered to be recorded.”¹⁵¹

“The Action of Trespass on the Case brought by **Joseph Dillard** against David Shepherd is Continued.”¹⁵²

7 SEPTEMBER 1778
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Joseph Dillard**, Ignatius Raines, **Stephen Watts** & William Spencer (or any three of them) they being first sworn) are appointed to appraise in Current money the Slaves and Personal Estate of Thomas Phillips Deceased and return an Inventory and appraisalment thereof to this Court.”¹⁵³

8 SEPTEMBER 1778
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Richard Davenport ... Plaintiff against **Thomas Watt** [sic] Defendant. In Debt. The Defendant not being Arrested on the motion of the Plaintiff by Thomas Miller his Attorney, an Alias Capias is awarded against him the said Deft. Returnable here to the Next Court.”¹⁵⁴

“John Gavin? Pltf against **Joseph Dillard** Deft. On a Petition. This Suit is Continued till the Next Court at the Defts. Costs.”¹⁵⁵

COMMENT:

This Thomas “Watt,” a tailor who has not been found earlier in the county, was a different man from the Thomas Watts who is coupled with Caleb Watts in numerous records. They lived in different parishes and were taxed simultaneously as two different men.

“An *alias capias* is a warrant issued by a court of law for the immediate arrest of an individual based on felony charges. This type of warrant is generally issued when the person in question fails to show up for a mandated court appearance.”¹⁵⁶

5 OCTOBER 1778
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“John Cannaday, Jesse Cannaday, John Stratton, Nathaniel Woodroof and **Stephen Watts** with their Male Labouring tithables Is [sic] ordered to assist Richard Alcock in keeping the Road in Repair whereof he is Surveyor.”¹⁵⁷

2 NOVEMBER 1778
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Richard Davenport Pltf against **Thomas Watt**, Deft. Came as well the Plaintiff by Thomas Miller his Attorney **as the said Defendant in his proper person**, came also Charles Rose and Charles Irving and undertook for the said Defendant that in Case he should be Cast in this Suit he should pay the

¹⁵¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.195; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 8151599 > image 408.

¹⁵² Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.281; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 25.

¹⁵³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.294; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 31.

¹⁵⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.297; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 33.

¹⁵⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.304; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 36.

¹⁵⁶ *Reference* (<https://www.reference.com/world-view/alias-capias-2dcd76eea4307c0> : 1 March 2022), “alias capias.”

¹⁵⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.326; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 49.

Condemnation of the Court or Render his Body to prison in Discharge thereof or that they the said Rose and Irving would do it for him, whereupon the said Defendant saith that he cannot gain Say the Pltfs action but that he is Justly Indebted to the Pltf [for] the Debt in the Declaration mentioned, Therefore It is Considered by the Court that Pltf recover against the said Defendant the Sum of Twenty pounds, the Debt in the Declaration mentioned, and also his Costs by him in the behalf Expended, and the said Deft. in mercy &c. Mem^o But this Judgment (the Costs Excepted) is to be Discharged by the payment of Ten pounds with Interest thereon at the Rate of five Per Cent pr Annum from the Sixteenth day of February 1774 till paid & costs.”¹⁵⁸

COMMENT:

Charles Irving in this period does not appear in deeds as a purchaser or seller but often witnessed documents. Several suggest that he may have been an employee of Geo. Kippen & Co.

“John Horsley, Richard Alcock and **Steven Watts** are Recommended to his Excellency the Governour as proper persons, the said Horsley to Execute the Office of first Lieutenant, Alcock as Second Lieutenant, and the said **Watts** as Ensign of a Company of the Militia of this County.”¹⁵⁹

2 NOVEMBER 1778
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Deed

“Jos. Cabell, AC, to Jas. **Dillard**, Louisa Co, for £1355, 1020 acres on **fork of Tye and Buffalo**. Lines: **Mouth of Raven Creek; Stephen Watts**; Wm. Spencer, Jos. Cabell. Part of 1990 acres by deed to Cabell in AC. Wit: Wm. Horsley, Geo. Stovall, minor, Jno. Penn, Rich. Harvie. Memo: Henry Stratton to have peaceable possession of plantation whereon he now lives and part of the tract until 25 Dec 1779, same for Wm. Hollandsworth & Ezek. Stratton until 25 Dec 1778 as to their tenements.”¹⁶⁰

25 DECEMBER 1778
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Marriage

“Pollard, Robert, bachelor, and **Orany Watts**, spinster ... Thomas Griffin, surety. Consent of **her parents, Joseph Dillard and wife**. Joseph Dillard states that Orany is of age.”¹⁶¹

COMMENT:

Joseph Dillard’s wife would have been a Widow Watts at the time of the marriage. Note the later Watts-Dillard marriage below.

1 FEBRUARY 1779
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Deed

“Joshua Bush & wife Frances, AC, to Wm. Hollandsworth, AC, for £420, two tracts. 1) 400 acres branch **Tye and N Side Berry**. One of tracts made over by Henry Key, late of AC, to Chas. Irving & Martin Key 1 Dec. 1773. Lines: Harmer & King, Col. Fry. 2) 300 acres branch of Tye and N side **Berry’s Mtn**. – derived as #1. Lines: Fry, their own (formerly Henry Key’s). Wit: Killis Wright, **Stephen Watts**, Alex. Chisnal.”¹⁶²

¹⁵⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.333; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 53.

¹⁵⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.333; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 53.

¹⁶⁰ Davis, Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 177–78; citing Amh DB E: 65.

¹⁶¹ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 62.

¹⁶² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 179–80; citing Amh DB E: 93.

1 FEBRUARY 1779

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court Order

“John Horsley, Richard Allcock, James Turner, **Stephen Watts**, and Zachariah Taylor produced their Commissions from his Excellency the Governour appointing the said Horsley, Allcock, and Turner Lieutenants and the said **Watts** and Taylor Ensigns of Companys of the Militia of this County, who Qualified to their said Commissions according to Law.”¹⁶³

JULY 1779

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Association

Account, estate of Jonathan Johnson, credit of 10 shillings received from **Caleb Watts**. Also sums for Wrights, Whittens, and other neighbors.¹⁶⁴

23 SEPTEMBER 1779

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Road order

“Committee under Act of General Assembly ‘Concerning Escheats and Forfeitures from British Subjects’ summoned by David Shepherd, Esq., AC Escheator, do find that Jno. Harmer was and remains a subject of the British King – has in AC 7080 acres on **Rucker’s Run** and **Dutch Creek** whereon is growing corn and tobacco; also 81 slaves in AC; 10 horses, 95 cattle, 171 hogs (sic), 137 hoes, 11 plough hoes, 31 axes, 17 iron potts, 12 frying pans, six pair wedges, six flax wheels, and some other plantation tools – old iron of little value – also six grind stones, 18 reap hooks. Our verdict is that lands etc. be forfeited to the Commonwealth. Committee: Chas. Rose, Wm. Walton, Thos. Hawkins, Wm. Furbush, Abraham Warwick, Geo. Blain, Lucas Powell, Jno. Cartwright, **Jos. Dillard**, Jos. Mays, Saml. Edmonds, Wm. Spencer, Jas. Higginbotham, Jas. Stephens, Wm. Lee, Thos. Griffin, Patrick Rose, Abraham Seay, Ro. Wright, Jno. Wright, & Wm. Crisp, AC Freeholders.”¹⁶⁵

COMMENT:

Dutch Creek and Dillard’s Creek forked off Rucker’s Run.

1 NOVEMBER 1779

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“We of the Grand Jury do Present the Surveyor of the Road from the Court House to **Joseph Dillards** on Tye River for not keeping the same in Repair.”¹⁶⁶

21 NOVEMBER 1779

AMHERST & SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTIES, VA

Deed

Joseph Dillard of Amherst Co. and **Mary, his wife**, and James Dillard of same Co. and Sukey, his wife, to Richard Dillard of Spts. Co. £1500 curr. 207 a. in **Spts. Co., whereon Thomas Dillard, Decd., lived**, and which he devised by his last will and testament to his **sd. sons, Joseph and James**, etc. Leonard Young,

¹⁶³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.340; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 57.

¹⁶⁴ Amherst Co., Will Book 2, with Inventories & Accounts, 1780–1786: 114; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7643857 > image 600.

¹⁶⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 186; citing Amh DB E: 183.

¹⁶⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.387; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 83.

George Luck, Thomas Dillard, Elisha Dismukes, Moses Morris, Bradley Mathews. June 15, 1780.¹⁶⁷

20 JULY 1780

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land grant

Patent is issued to **Joseph Dillard** for 134 acres on the branches of **Kings Creek of Little Piney River**.¹⁶⁸

6 NOVEMBER 1780

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"A Deed Indented from William Viale to Drury Bowman was proved by the Oath of **Joseph Dillard**, Joseph Edwards, and John Goodrich, Witnesses thereto, and order^d to be Recorded."¹⁶⁹

3 SEPTEMBER 1781

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"Peter Carter, with Noell Johnson and **Joseph Dillard** his Securitys," entered into bond under penalty of 500 pounds specie, as executor of the last will & testament of Cornelius Vaughan Deceased.¹⁷⁰

1 NOVEMBER 1781

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"**Stephen Watts** and Robert Horsley is [*sic*] recommended to his Excellency the Governour as proper persons to Execute the Office the said Watts as Lieutenant and Horsley Ensign of a Company of the Militia of this County."¹⁷¹

2 APRIL 1782

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Extensive payments were ordered to claimants who provided goods and services during the war, including:

- To **Joseph Dillard** for 275# Beef pr Cert. 23 October 1781. £2.5.10
- To Ditto for 150 Bundles of Fodder pr Cert. 27 Feb7 1781 / Augusta Militia £0.3.9
- To Ditto for one & one half Bushels of Corn & Sixty Weight Fodder pr Cert. 5 March 1781 Augusta Militia £0.4.0¹⁷²
- To **Caleb Watts** for 207½ # Beef pr Cert. 9 Oct. 1781. Provⁿ [Provision] Law £2.7.11¹⁷³

10 APRIL 1782

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

¹⁶⁷ William Armstrong Crozier, *Spotsylvania County, 1721–1800: Being Transcriptions, from the Original Files of the County Courthouse, of Wills, Deeds, Administrators' and Guardians' bonds, Marriage Licenses, and Lists of Revolutionary Pensioners* (1905; reprint Greenville, SC: Southern Historical Press, n.d.), 353; citing Spotsylvania Co. Deed Book J, 1774–1782, no p. no.

¹⁶⁸ Virginia Land Office, Patents E (1775–1776, 1780–1781), p. 304; Library of Virginia, Richmond.

¹⁶⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.436; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 107.

¹⁷⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.454; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 116.

¹⁷¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.459; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 119.

¹⁷² Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.477; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 129.

¹⁷³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.485; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 134.

(Amherst Parish: One district; unalphabetized)

COMMENT:

For the first year or so of this series of tax rolls (which begin in this year 1782), I will be noting “neighbors” extensively, to get a better sense of the community to which the relevant individuals belonged.

The category headings on this tax list are

1. White males [the preface says “tithables above the age of twenty one”]
2. Negroes
3. Cattle
4. Horses &c [the preface says “horses, mares, colts & mules”]
5. Wheels for R[iding] carriages
6. Billiard tables
7. Ordinary licenses

[*Tye River region*]¹⁷⁴

Colonel William Cabell

Leonard Henley

William Wood

Colo. Nicholas Cabell

Samuel Burks

William Perkins

Hezekiah Hartgrove

Daniel Dunckin

George Stoneham

[Henry Stoneham m. Joseph Dillard’s daughter Jean]

John Kennaday Junr.

[Jesse Kennaday m. Joseph Dillard’s daughter Susannah]

Thomas Sargant

John Harper

William Joslin

Joseph Welch

James Burnett

James Lane

Nathan Tryee

Alexander Smith

Thomas Lane

Stephen Watts

1 white male, 8 Negroes, 20 cattle, 4 horses &c [Dillard Creek Cluster]

Richard Bettersworth

Thomas Smith

William Lane

Titus Hunter

William Via

William Spencer

Charles Watts

1 white male, 2 Negroes, 2 cattle, 1 horse &c [Dillard Creek Cluster]

Richard Allcock

William Lavender

0 white male, 0 Negroes, 0 cattle, 2 horses &c

Peter Bibee

¹⁷⁴ Amherst Co., 1782 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 13.

William Arrington
Presqlla Arrington
John Allen
Charles Edmonds

COMMENT:

- Thomas Watts of the Clarke–Harris Creek Cluster is cited 11 pages later in the Harris Creek neighborhood.
- William Watts of the Pedlar River–Maple Creek Cluster (1753) is not taxed on this list, suggesting he is dead or has left the region.
- William Watts of the Dillard Creek Cluster (1763) is also not taxed on this list. This supports the conclusion that he was the father of Stephen, Charles, and Orany and husband of their widowed mother Mary who married Joseph Dillard.

[*Tye River-Piney River region*]¹⁷⁵

Menos Wright
William Bibb
John Bush
David Via
James Walters
James Old
Robert Robertson
William Stansbrough
George Cockburn
William Aaron
Young Landrum
John Bibb
John Staples
George Galaspie
James Dillard
Joseph Dillard
William Walton
Ignatius Raines
John Joslin Junr.
William Hartgrove
[*etc.*]

1 white male, 5 Negroes, 13 cattle, 2 horses &c
1 white male, 14 Negroes, 18 cattle, 7 horses &c

page 14, image 10
[*Harris Creek region*]¹⁷⁶

Francis Waters
Absolum Adkins
Camell Goode
John Camden
Thomas Grimes
James Biass

1 white male, 0 Negroes, 11 cattle, 3 horses &c [1786 wife Mary Watts]

¹⁷⁵ Amherst Co., 1782 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 14 (right-hand side).

¹⁷⁶ Amherst Co., 1782 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 20.

William Shoemaker
George Eubank
John Eubank
William Galastie [Gillespie?]
Richard Taliaferro
William Payton
James Page
George Davis
Samuel Shackelford
David Burks
John Duncan
Michael Ailstock
John Garvis
Jacob Brown Junr.
Moses Brown
Valentine Payton
John Payton Senr.
Jacob Brown

[skip 20]

Charles Burks
Samuel Burks's property
John Bickley
John Sledd
Joseph Goodwin
Joseph Layne
John Whitton

Thomas Watts
[end of page]

1 white male, 2 Negroes, 6 cattle, 3 horses &c [Clarke-Harris Creek]
[note that only 1 taxpayer separates him from Caleb Watts, below]

page 15, image 10

William Steel

[Steele does not appear amid published deeds or probate records]

Caleb Watts

1 white male, 3 Negroes, 17 cattle, 3 horses &c [Clarke-Harris Creek]

William Whitton

1 white male, 1 Negro, 5 cattle, 4 horses &c

Edward Carter

Nicholas Pryor

Phillip Gooch

Sherod Moore Galasbie

Joseph Clay

[skip 44 to end of page]

COMMENT:

See 1786 tax notes for a more-detailed analysis of Caleb's neighborhood.

3 JUNE 1782

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"**Stephen Watts**, Robert Horsley and John Ware are Recommended to his Excellency the Governour as

proper persons, to Execute the Office the said Watts as Captain, Horsley Lieutenant, and the said Ware as Ensign of a Company of the Militia for this County.”¹⁷⁷

25 JUNE 1782

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land tax roll

Lexington Parish, p. 21 [semialphabetical by first letter of surname]

WATTS, Thomas 200a; Rate: 4/ per acre; Amount: 40.0.0; Pound rate: 0.8.0

WATTS, Caleb 300a; Rate: 4/ per acre; Amount: 60.0.0; Pound rate: 0.12.0¹⁷⁸

6 AUGUST 1782

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“The Presentment of the Grand Jury against **Joseph Dillard** as Surveyor of the Road from the Court House to the said Dillard's is Dismiss'd.”¹⁷⁹

2 SEPTEMBER 1782

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Stephen Watts** produced a Commission from his Excellency the Governour appointing him Captain of a Company of the Militia of this County and Qualified thereto agreeable to Law.”¹⁸⁰

7 OCTOBER 1782

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“John Coles Pltf against **Thomas Watt** Deft. In Case. **Came as well** the Pltf by George Muter? his Attorney as **the said Deft. in his proper person**, and the said Defendant Saith that he Cannot gain say the Pltf's Action but that he is Indebted to the Plaintiff in the Sum of Six pounds, whereupon Judgment is granted the Plaintiff against the said Defendant for the aforesaid Sum of Six pounds, and also for his Costs by him in this behalf Expended.”¹⁸¹

“The Petition Brought by John Martin against **Thomas Watt** is Dismiss'd the Pltf failing to appear and prosecute his Suit.”¹⁸²

8 OCTOBER 1782

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Joseph Tucker Pltf against Alexander Spears, John Bowman & Compy., Gabriel Penn, William Penn, John Penn, Zacharias Taliaferro, **Stephen Watts** and Matthew Tucker, Defts. This Suit is Dismiss'd.”¹⁸³

Jurors for the term include **Thomas Watt** and **Joseph Dillard**.¹⁸⁴

¹⁷⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1773–1782, p.507; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 148.

¹⁷⁸ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Amherst County, Virginia, Land Tax Books, 1782–1788* (Millsboro, DE: Antient Press Collection, 2016), 22.

¹⁷⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.10; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 179.

¹⁸⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.22; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 186.

¹⁸¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.29; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 189.

¹⁸² Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.36; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 193.

¹⁸³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.54; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 202.

¹⁸⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, pp.55–57; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > images 202–3.

COMMENT:

The court clerk has resumed the practice of identifying all petit jurors, not just the foreman.

4 MARCH 1783

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“John Bocock Pltf against Samuel Ferguson Deft. In Debt. Came the Plaintiff by Thomas Miller Gent. his attorney, Whereupon **Joseph Dillard** and William Hill personally Appeared and undertook for the said Defendant that in Case he should be Cast in this Action that the said Defendant should pay the Costs and Condemnation of the Court or Render his Body to prison under Execution for the same, or that they the said Joseph Dillard and William Hill would pay the Costs & Condemnation for him. ...”

“John Bryant Pltf against Samuel Ferguson Deft. In Debt.” **Joseph Dillard** and William Hill also undertook for Ferguson in this suit. &c.¹⁸⁵

5 MARCH 1783

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Thomas Watt** Pltf against Edward Houchin Deft. Trespass Assault & Battery. By Consent of the parties this Suit is Dismis’d.”¹⁸⁶

“Joseph Dillard Pltf against David Shepherd Deft. In Case. This Suit abates by the Defendants Death.”¹⁸⁷

1783 (CERTIFIED 2 MAY 1784)

FRANKLIN COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

DISTRICT: just one, semi-alphabetized in some communities; unalphabetized in others.

[*Tye River region*]¹⁸⁸

John Whittle

William Wood

Beverley Warwick

Achilles Wright

Joseph Welch

John Welch

Menos Wright

Stephen Watts 1 white male 21+, 2 slaves above 16, 8 slaves total, 4 horses &c, 16 cattle

Josiah Wingfield

Tilman Walton 1 white male 21+, 1 slave above 16, 1 slave total, 2 horses &c, 0 cattle

William Walton 1 white male 21+, 9 slaves above 16, 15 slaves total, 5 horses &c, 20 cattle

Abraham Warwick

Robert Wright

James Watters

John Ware

George Wortham

¹⁸⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, pp. 86–87; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 218.

¹⁸⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.99; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 224.

¹⁸⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.103; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 226.

¹⁸⁸ Amherst Co., 1783 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 27.

[*Harris Creek region*]¹⁸⁹

James Thompson

John Thompson

Thomas Talbert

Peterfield Trent [Trent's ferry on James River near Harris Creek]

James Telford

Henry Tuggle

Richard Tankersley

James Tilford Junr.

James Thompson

John Witt

Nicholas Wren

Benjamin Wright

Edmond Wilcox

James Wells

Elisha Witt

Moses Wright

Thomas Watts 2 white males 21+, 0 slaves, 4 horses &c, 12 cattle

John Wright

[*new list begins*]

Jacob Brown Junr.

Francis Waters 1 white male, 4 horses &c, 1 cattle [a significant reduction since 1782]

Caleb Rolls

Elleonar Han?

Valentine Peyton

Joseph Laine

John Payton

Sherod M. Galaspie

Francis Satterwhite

Steward Ballew

Campbell Goode

Philip Thurmond

William Ware

Richard Davis Junr.

Martha Goolsbey

David Burks

Solomon Carter

[*etc.*]

COMMENT:

Francis Waters, about 1786, married Thomas Watts' daughter Mary. See that date below.

Caleb is not taxed in his own name this year, apparently he was taxed with Thomas, above. Note that Thomas is not charged with enslaved people, although he held them before and after this.

1783

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

¹⁸⁹ Amherst Co., 1783 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 32.

Land tax roll
(Lexington Parish)

COMMENT:

Apparently this roll is missing. Sparacio's transcriptions of land rolls for this decade include a 1783 roll for Amherst Parish, but not Lexington Parish.

Sparacio also notes that land tax rolls are missing entirely for 1784, 1785, and 1786, although there are "Land Book Alterations" for these years.¹⁹⁰

(Amherst Parish, p. 36)

WATERS, James 71a; Average Price: 3/; Amount of tax: 10.13.0 0.3.2½

WATTS [*sic*], James 400a; Average price: 4/8; Amount of tax: 93.6.8 1.8.0¹⁹¹

COMMENT:

No James "Watts" appears on the 1782 roll; nor has a purchase of land been found for him. He does not appear on the personal tax rolls, suggesting that he is an absentee landowner.

5 MAY 1783

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Stephen Watts served on grand jury for this term.¹⁹²

"Gabriel Penn & Augustine Shepherd Exors of David Shepherd Dec'd Pltf. against **Joseph Dillard** Deft. On a Sciere facias to Revive a Judgment Obtained by the Tastator in his Lifetime against the said Defendant for the Sum of £67.10 (and 197 # Tobacco and 16/3 for Costs, which Judgment was to be Discharged by the payment of Thirty three pounds fifteen shillings with Legal interest thereon from the first Day of April One thousand Seven hundred and Seventy three till paid, and the Costs. Came the Plaintifs by Thomas Miller their attorney and the said Defendant being duly warned and not appearing altho Solemnly Called, Therefore on the Motion of the Plaintifs by their Attorney it is Considered that Judgment be Entered for the Plaintifs against the said Defendant, that they have Execution against the said Deft. for the Same aforesaid, and also for their Costs by them in this behalf Expended."¹⁹³

COMMENT:

A *scire facias* was "a writ requiring the named party to appear in court and show why a judgment should not be executed or some other action taken based on a matter of judicial or public record."¹⁹⁴

2 JUNE 1783

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"Elizabeth Cartwright Pltf against John Cartwright Deft. Trespass. By Consent of the parties all matters in Dispute between them are Referred to **Stephen Watts**, Hugh Rose, and Patrick Rose Gent. of any two of

¹⁹⁰ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Amherst County, Virginia, Land Tax Books, 1782–1788* (Millsboro, DE: Antient Press Collection, 2016), 34.

¹⁹¹ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Amherst County, Virginia, Land Tax Books, 1782–1788* (Millsboro, DE: Antient Press Collection, 2016), 22.

¹⁹² Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.110; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 230.

¹⁹³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.115; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 232.

¹⁹⁴ *Wordnick* (<https://www.wordnik.com/words/scire%20facias>), *scire facias*; citing *The American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language*, 5th edition.

them and their award Returned to this Court is to be the Judgment of the said Court.”¹⁹⁵

7 JULY 1783
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

“Jas. **Dillard**, AC, to Wm. Meredith, AC, for £35000 tobacco, 120 acres fork of Tye and Buffalo. Lines: Raven Creek, **Stephen Watts**, Wm. Spencer, Wm. Meredith.”¹⁹⁶

4 AUGUST 1783
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Richard Davenport Pltf against **Thomas Watt** Deft. On a Scire facias to have Execution of a Judgment Obtained in this Court by the Pltf against the said Deft. on the Second Day of November 1778, for the Sum of Twenty Pounds for Debt, also one hundred and ninety seven pounds of Tobacco and fifteen shillings for Costs, Which Judgment by Rule of the said Court, was to be Discharged (the Costs Excepted) by the paymt. of Ten pounds with five pr Cent pr Annum Interest thereon from the sixteenth Day of February One thousand Seven hundred and Seventy four, till paid. Came the Plaintiff by Thomas Miller Gent. his Attorney, and **the said Deft. being duly warned, and altho thrice Solemnly Called failing to Appear**, Therefore It is Considered by the Court that Judgment be Entered for the Plaintiff that he have Execution against the said Deft. agreeable to the Judgment aforesaid, and also for his Costs by him in this behalf Expended.”¹⁹⁷

5 AUGUST 1783
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Joseph Dillard and **Thomas Watt** both serve on juries for this term of court, but that service does not indicate kinship or even association.¹⁹⁸

“A Report from under the hand of Charles Taliaferro Junr. Depy Sheriff, and from under the hand and Seal of William Spencer, Ambrose Campbell, **Joseph Dillard**, James Dillard, William Alford, **Stephen Watts**, Moses Campbell, James Edmonds, John Mays, Samuel Edmonds, Joseph Mays and James Mays in these Words to wit. “July 25, 1783, Agreeable to an Order of the Worshipful Court of Amherst We the Subscribers being duly Sworn agreeable to Order have Viewed the Lands of Edmund Wilcox, Adjacent, and do find that the Acre Contained in the Order and the Damages we find to be Sustained by the said Edmund Wilcox thirty shillings Current Money, Including the Acre and Damages. In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and Seals the Day and year above mentioned, whereupon It is Considered and Ordered that the said William Meredith have leave to Erect a Water Grist Mill on his Lands near the Mouth of Buffaloe River opposit [*sic*] the Land of Edmund Wilcox the place where the said Meredith Petitioned for to Erect a Grist Mill.”¹⁹⁹

6 OCTOBER 1783
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

¹⁹⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.127; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 238.

¹⁹⁶ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 203; citing Amh DB E: 406.

¹⁹⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.150; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 250.

¹⁹⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.168; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 260.

¹⁹⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.172; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 262.

Stephen Watts serves on one of the two juries for this term of court.²⁰⁰

4 NOVEMBER 1783
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Joseph Cabell Pltf against James Dillard & **Joseph Dillard** Defts. In Debt. Came the Plaintiff by Thomas Miller Gent. his Attorney, whereupon **Stephen Watts** personally Appeared, and undertook for the said Defendants ... [defendants] has Leave till the Next Court to plead.”²⁰¹

“Smythe Tandy Pltf against **Thomas Watt** Deft. On a Petition by Note of hand. The Defendant being Duly Summoned and failing to appear On the Motion of the Plaintiff by William Crawford Gent. his Attorney, Judgment is granted him against the sd. Defendant for the Sum of Two hundred and Seventy Eight pounds of Crop Tobacco Inspected at the Falls of James River, and also for his Costs in this behalf Expended.”²⁰²

“Alexander Sinclair Assee of Forsythe and Sinclair Pltfs. against **Thomas Watt**. In Debt. Came the Plaintiff by James Reid Gent, his attorney, whereupon Charles Rose personally appeared and undertook for the said Deft. ... thus the sd. Deft by the said Charles Rose Gent. his Attorney prays Oyer of the Writing Obligatory in the Declaration mentioned.”²⁰³

4 MAY 1784
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Caleb Watts** Assee of Howse? Harald, Assee of Samuel Hill Pltf against George Gilbert and Daniel Gaines Deft. In Debt. Came the Plaintiff by William Crawford his Attorney, whereupon Hugh Rose undertook for the Defds. Gaines ...whereupon the said Gaines by Edmd. Winston his Attorney prays and leave till the Next Court to plead, and the Deft. Gilbert not being Arrested on the motion of the Plaintiffs Attorney an Alias Capias is awarded him against the said Gilbert Returnable to the Next Court.”²⁰⁴

6 JUNE 1784
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Richard Devenport Pltf against **Thomas Watt** and Charles Rose, Deft. On a Replivy Bond. It appearing that the Defendants hath had Legal Notice, and failing to appear, On the Motion of the Plaintiff by Thomas Miller Gent. his Attorney, Judgment is granted the Plaintiff against the said Defdnts. for the Sum of thirty Eight pounds Eleven shillings and Seven pence and also for his Costs by him in this behalf Expended, But this Judgment the Cost excepted is to be Discharged by the payment of Nineteen pound five shillings and Nine pence half penny with five p Cent. Interest thereon from the Ninth Day of September One Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty three till paid.”²⁰⁵

“**Charles Watts** Assee of Richard Bettisworth Pltf against Alexander Chiswell Deft. In Debt. This Suit is Dismiss'd being agreed.”²⁰⁶

²⁰⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.184; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 268.

²⁰¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.191; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 271.

²⁰² Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.197; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 274.

²⁰³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.198; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 275.

²⁰⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.270; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 311.

²⁰⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.282; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 320.

²⁰⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.299; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 329.

1784 [CERTIFIED 5 AUGUST 1785]

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

DISTRICT: Only one, with community-based lists

*(List 1; same list with Cabells)*²⁰⁷

“M”

David Montgomery Jun.

John Montgomery

Jessee Mills

Benjamin Martin

Joseph Mays

James Mays

John Mays

Samuel Meggenson

Jessee Martin

Notley Warren Maddox 1 white male 21+, 4 slaves 16+, 2 slaves –16, 3 horses &c, 6 cattle
[etc.]

COMMENT:

Maddox is married to Frances “Fanny” Dillard, daughter of Joseph Dillard by his unidentified first wife.

“W”

William Walton 1 white male 21+, 9 slaves 16+, 6 slaves –16, 5 horses &c, 18 cattle

Tilman Walton 3 white males 21+, 1 slave 16+, 0 slaves –16, 2 horses &c, 0 cattle

William Wood

Stephen Watts [Dillard’s Cr] 1 white male 21+, 3 slaves 16+, 6 slaves –16, 4 horses &c, 20 cattle
[skip 10]

Charles Watts [Dillard’s Cr] 1 white male 21+, 1 slave 16+, 0 slaves –16, 2 horses &c, 2 cattle

*(multiple lists in assorted orders)*²⁰⁸

Henry Landon Davies

Thomas Jenkins

Francis Waters 1 white male [entries in other columns eraased]

[new list begins; skip 10]

Archelaus Gillum [1749 Thomas Watts’ land grant, sold to Bays, then Wm Gillum]

Archey Burdin

Absolum Adkins

Charles Davis

Craft Roach

Charles Anderson

Caleb Watts 1 white male 21+, 2 slaves 16+, 1 slave –16, 4 horses &c, 14 cattle

David Gerrell

Drury Bowman

David Crawford

²⁰⁷ Amherst Co., 1784 personal tax roll, p. 3; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 43.

²⁰⁸ Amherst Co., 1784 personal tax roll, p. 19; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 52.

David Burks
Edward Carter
[etc.]

COMMENT:

Thomas is not taxed this year; yet Caleb has only one white tithe.

8 JUNE 1784
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Joseph Dillard served on one of the two juries for this term of court.²⁰⁹

5 JULY 1784
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Joseph Cabell Pltf against James and **Joseph Dillard** Defts. In Debt. Came the Plaintiff by Thomas Miller Gent. his Attorney, whereupon the Defendant James by Note from under him agrees that Judgment may be Entered for the Plaintiff for the Sum of Four pounds Seven Shillings and Eleven pence & Costs with Interest from the Third day of July 1784 ...”²¹⁰

2 AUGUST 1784
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Samuel Alexander and John Smith Pltfs against **Thomas Watt** Deft. In Debt. Came the Plaintiffs by William Crawford Gent. their Attorney whereupon Charles Rose undertook for the Deft ... whereupon the said Defendant by the said Rose his Attorney prays and has Leave till the Next Court to plead.”²¹¹

3 AUGUST 1784
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

“John Coles Pltf. against **Thomas Watt** Deft. On a Scire facias to have Execution of a Judgment Obtained by the Plantif against the said Defendant the Seventh Day of October 1782 for the Sum of Six pounds, also 137 Grose Tobacco and forty shillgs. for his Costs in that behalf Expended, The Defendant being warned, and Solemnly Called, failing to appear, on the Motion of the Plaintiff by William Crawford Gent. his Attorney, Execution is awarded him against the said Defendant, agreeable to the Judgment aforesaid, and also for his Costs by him in this behalf Expended, But this Judgment the Costs Excepted is to be Discharged by the payment of Three pounds, Six shillings and Seven pence half penny.”²¹²

“**Caleb Watts** Assee of Howse Harold Assee of Samuel Hill Pltf against George Gilbert and Daniel Gaines Deft. In Debt. The Defendant Gilbert being Arrested and Solemnly Called failing to Appear, On the Motion of the Plaintiff by William Crawford Gent. his Attorney, It is Consider^d that Judgment be Entered for the Plaintiff against the said Defendant Gilbert and Mauris? Gilbert his Common Bail for the Debt in the Declaration mentioned, unless the said Gilbert shall appear at the Next Court and plead to Issue, And on the motion of the Deft. Gaines by his Attorney aforesaid, further Leave is given the said Defendant Gaines till the Next Court to plead.”²¹³

²⁰⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.324; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 341.

²¹⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.344; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 351.

²¹¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.364; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 363.

²¹² Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.390; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 376.

²¹³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.393; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 377.

“Smyth Tandy Pltf against **Thomas Watt** & Hugh Rose Defts. On a Replivy Bond. It appearing that the Defendants have had Legal Notice and failing to appear, On the Motion of the Plaintiff by William Crawford Gent. his Attorney, Judgment is granted him against the said Defendants for the Sum of five hundred pounds of Crop Inspected Tobo. passed at the falls of James River and also for his Costs by him in this behalf Expended. But this Judgment (the Costs Excepted) is to be Discharged by the Payment of Two hundred and Ninety one pounds of the aforesaid Tobacco, and Twenty shillings with five p Cent Interest thereon from the [25th February 1783] till paid.”²¹⁴

4 OCTOBER 1784

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Thomas Watt** Pltf against Jesse Cartwright & Wm. Galaspie Defts. On Petition by Note. The Defendant Galaspie being duly warned and Solemnly Called failing to appear, on the Motion of the Plaintiff by Charles Rose Gent. his Attorney Judgment is granted him against the said Defendant Galaspie for the Sum of Two Pounds four Shillings with Interest thereon from [13 September 1783] till paid and also for his Costs by him in this behalf Expended. And this Suit abates as to the Defendant Cartwright by the Sheriffs Return.”²¹⁵

Thomas Nelson Jun. for David Ross & Compy Pltfs against Lawrance Campbell and Edmund Wilcox Defts. In Debt. **Joseph Dillard** undertook for the Defendant &c.²¹⁶

“Charles Statham Pltf against Ambrose Campbell, Hugh Rose & **Joseph Dillard** Defts. Came the Pltf by William Crawford Gent. his Attorney, whereupon Moses Campbell undertook for the Defendants ... their Attorney prays and has Leave till the Next Court to plead.”²¹⁷

“**Caleb Watts** Assee of Hawse Harald Assee of Saml. Hill Pltf against George Gilbert and Daniel Gaines Defts. In Dept. Gilbert failed to appear. Order of August Court confirmed that plaintiff recover the sum from Gilbert and Mauris Gilbert his Common Bail. Defendant Gaines pleads that he has paid the debt and puts himself on the country; trial referred to the next term of court.”²¹⁸

20 DECEMBER 1784

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Nath. Woodroff & wife Susannah, Surry Co., N.C., to Wm. Merredith, AC, for £40, 100 acres. Lines: Wm. Spencer, road from Floyd’s to New Glasgow; **Stephen Watts**. Wit: Hugh Rose, Saml. Meredith Jr., **Stephen Watts**, S. Meredith.”²¹⁹

1785

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Multiple lists in assorted order)

[Tye River area]²²⁰

Stephen Watts 2 wh male 21+, 3 slaves 16+, 7 slaves –16, 4 horses &c, 17 cattle
[skip 9]

²¹⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.401; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 381.

²¹⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.410; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 386.

²¹⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.416; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 389.

²¹⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.419; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 391.

²¹⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book, 1782–1784, p.453; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856348 > image 408.

²¹⁹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County, VA (1762–1852) & Albemarle County, Virginia (1948–1807)*, 260; citing Amh DB F: 187.

²²⁰ Amherst Co., 1785 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 58.

Charles Watts 1 wh male 21+, 1 slave 16+, 0 slaves –16, 1 horse &c

[*Clark-Harris Creek area; adjacent entries*]²²¹

Caleb Watts 2 wh males 21+, 0 wh males 16–21, 2 slaves 16+, 1 slave –16, 1 horse,
13 cattle

Thomas Watts 1 wh male 21+, 1 wh male 16–21, 1 slave 16+, 1 slave –16, 2 horses,
5 cattle

COMMENT:

- Shadrack Watts, who appears in court records this year, is not on the tax roll.
- The extra adult in Caleb’s household has not been identified.
- Caleb has no sons 16–21.
- The youth in Thomas’s household has not been identified. By common practice he could be a son, an apprentice, a bound child, employee, or other relative. The Martin Watts who first went on the tax roll in his own name in 1792 (with Thomas’s household missing in 1790 and 1791) *might* have been of age to turn 16 by 1785.
- Thomas’s son-in-law of 1786, Francis Waters, is not found in this neighborhood. He represents one possibility for the extra male in Caleb’s household.

7–8 MARCH 1785

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Peter Joiner and **Joseph Dillard** Pltfs. against John West Deft. Petition by Note. The Deft. not being Warned, On the Motion of the Pltfs by William Crawford Gent. their Attorney, an Alias summons is awarded him against the said Defts. Returnable to the Next Court.”²²²

“**Shadrack Watts Pltf** against Danl. Gaines & Gabl. Penn, Exors of Henry Gilbert Decd, Defts. Petition. The Defts not be[ing] Sumd. on the motion of the Pltf by Edmd. Winston Gent. his Atty, an alias Summons is granted him against the Defts. Returnable to Next Court.”²²³

MAY 1785

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“The Petition brought by **Shadrack Watts** against Daniel Gaines and Gabriel Penn Exors of Henry Gilbert Dec’d is Continued till the Next Court.”²²⁴

“Charles Statham Pltf against Ambrose Campbell, Hugh Rose & **Joseph Dillard** Defts. In Debt. This Suit is Dismiss’d.”²²⁵

“Samuel Alexander and John Smith Pltfs. against **Thomas Watt** Deft. In Debt. Came the parties by their Attorneys, whereupon the Defts Attorney waves his plea by him heretofore plead and saith that he is not further Informed what Defence to make, therefore It is Considered that the Plaintiff Recover against the Defendant the sum of fifteen pounds Seven Shillings and Costs, But this Judgment the Costs Excepted is to be Discharged by the payment of Six pounds and Six pence with Legal Interest thereon

²²¹ Amherst Co., 1785 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 64.

²²² Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p.94; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856349 > image 82.

²²³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p.97; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856349 > image 83.

²²⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p.165; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856349 > image 118.

²²⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p.172; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856349 > image 122.

from the first Day of September [1783], till paid.”²²⁶

“**Caleb Watts**, Assee of Haure Harold Assee of Samuel Hill, Pltf, against Daniel Gaines, Deft. In Debt. Came the parties by their Attorneys, whereupon the Deft. Attorney waves his plea by him heretofore plead, and Saith that he is not further Informed what Defence to make, therefore It is Considered that the pltf Recover against the said Defendant the Sum of Eight hundred pounds, the Debt in the Declaration and Costs, but this Judgment the Costs Excepted is to the Discharged by the payment of Eighteen pounds three Shillings and Seven Pence with Legal interest thereon from the 4th Day of August One Thousand Seven hundred and Seventy Nine [1779], till paid.”²²⁷

Joseph Dillard served on jury.²²⁸

JUNE 1785

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“The Petition brought by John Going against **Joseph Dillard** is Continued till the Next Court.”

“The Petition brought by John Going against Richard Allcock is Continued till the Next Court.”²²⁹

“The Petition brought by **Shadrack Watts** against Daniel Gaines and Gabriel Penn Exors of Henry Gilbert Dec’d is Continued til the Next Court.”²³⁰

5 SEPTEMBER 1785

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Edmund Goodrich is appointed Surveyor of the Road from John Crawfords to the Mouth of Salt Creek, and it is Ordered that he do with his own Male Labouring Tithables, Thomas Lucas’s at his Quarter, Philip Thurman, William Thurmond, William Haynes, John Eubank, Ambrose Eubank, Charles Ellis, Larkin Byass, and **Thomas Watts** and their Male Labouring Tithables do Open and keep the said Road in Repair according to Law.”

“John Crawford is Appointed Surveyor of the Road from Moses Davis’s to the head of Harriss’s Creek and it is ordered that he do with his own Male Labouring Tithables, William Davis, David Crawford, Thomas Gresham, Martin Key and rice Key and their Male labouring Tithables and the Male Labouring tithables of the Widow Pagett keep the said Road in Repair according to Law.”²³¹

COMMENT:

Ordinarily, the road order assignment for Thomas Watts might speak to the possibility that he was or was not the father of Caleb Watts. Caleb came to adulthood about 1772—i.e., born about 1750–51. If Thomas were his father and was, say, 25 at the time Caleb was born, then Thomas would have been born about 1725–26 or earlier. He would now be aged 60 or greater. Men of that age were not assigned road duty.

In this case, however, the personal-tax roll this same year charges Thomas with one enslaved person over sixteen and one aged twelve to sixteen. That person over sixteen, if male, would have stripped Thomas of any exemption from his obligation to do road service. In 1786, Thomas sold both taxable enslaved persons to his new son-in-law Francis Waters and identified them as

²²⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p.185; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856349 > image 128.

²²⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p.190; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856349 > image 131.

²²⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p.190; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856349 > image 131.

²²⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 215; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856349 > image 148.

²³⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 227; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856349 > image 151.

²³¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 265; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856349 > image 170.

one man and one boy—providing confirmation that Thomas could have been assigned road service even if he were past the normal age of liability for service.

Salt Creek flows off the James River between Harris Creek and Pedlar River. Note from the 6 September 1785 road order below: this Thomas Watts is in the neighborhood of Caleb Watts—not in the Watts Cluster along the Tye.

6 SEPTEMBER 1785
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“John Gowen Pltf against **Joseph Dillard** Deft. Petition by Account. On hearing Dismis’d, and Judgment is granted the Defendant against the Pltf for his Costs by him about his Defence in this behalf Expended.”²³²

“The Petition brought by **Shadrack Watts** against Daniel Gaines & Gabriel Penn Exors of Henry Gilbert Dec’d is Continued till the next Court.”²³³

“On the Petition of Josiah Ellis &C, Roderick M. Culloch, Thomas Waugh, David Crawford and **Caleb Watts** or any three of them they being first Sworn are appointed to View a way for a Road from where the Road Crosses the Buffaloe Spur into the Road that Leads to Salt Creek, and Report to this Court the Conveniences and Inconveniences that may attend the said Road.”²³⁴

“**Caleb Watts** Assee of Hawse Harold who was assignee of Samuel Hill Pltf against Hugh Rose as Special Bail for Daniel Gaines Deft. On a Scire facias. The Defendant not be[ing] Warned, On the Motion of the Plaintiff by Wm. Crawford Gent. his Attorney an Alias Scire facias is awarded him against the said Defendant Returnable to the Next Court.”²³⁵

NOVEMBER TERM 1785
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“The Petition brought by **Shadrack Watts** against Daniel Gaines and Gabriel Penn Exors of Henry Gilbert Dec’d. is Continued till the Next Court.”²³⁶

“On the Motion of Samuel Allen, Richard Allcock, John Stratton, James Pamplin, and **Stephen Watts** or any three of them, they being first sworn are appointed to view a way for a Road from Lain’s Old Ford to **Joseph Dillard's** on Tye River, and report to this Court the Conveniences and inconveniencies that may Attend the said Road.”²³⁷

“On the motion of William Lavender Son and Heir of William Lavender, Decd., who died intestate and Seized in fee in Certain Lands on Tye River in this County of about Two hundred Acres. It is Ordered that William Meridith, William Spencer, **Stephen Watts**, and **Joseph Dillard** or any three of them do attend the Surveyor of this County and Lay off Mildred Lavenders, widow of the said Decedant and to Elizabeth Lavender, mother of the Decedant their Respective thirds in the Lands of the said William Lavender Deceased according to Quantity and Quality and Attended by and in the Presence of the Heir William Lavender, and that they make a Report thereof to this Court.”²³⁸

²³² Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 277.

²³³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 279.

²³⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 281.

²³⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 300.

²³⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 328.

²³⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 369.

²³⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 385.

7 MARCH 1786

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Legal suit

“George Blaine against Jesse Mills. In Case. “Came the Plaintiff by James Reid, Gent. his Attorney, whereupon Came a **Jury** to witt: William Meredith, foreman, William Ware, William Oglesbey, Thomas Locas, John Christian, George Hylton, James Mathew, Caleb Higginbotham, **Stephen Watts**, Thomas West, Tilman Walton and Jonathan Willson who being Sworn well and truly to Enquire of Damages between the parties, upon their Oath do say that the Pltf ha__ [ink blob] damages by Reason of the Nonperformance of the promise? [ink blob] of the said Deft in the Declaration mentioned [ink blob] fifteen Shillings and Six pence half penny, Therefore? [ink blob] Considered that the Plaintiff Recover against the said Defendant and William Walton his Common Bail the aforesaid Sum of Nine pounds fifteen Shillings and Six pence half penny Damages aforesaid by the Jurors aforesd. Assessed and also his costs by him in this behalf Expended.”

Marginal notation: “Costs 440, Tob^o £15/. F. Fa. 15 Mar 1786”²³⁹

COMMENT:

William Walton was the brother-in-law of Jesse Mills, the two having married Tilman sisters. Walton, after the death of his wife Elizabeth Tilman, would marry Jesse Mills’s sister, the widow of William Lavender.

“The Petition Brought by **Shadrack Watts** against Daniel Gaines and Gabriel Penn Exors of Henry Gilbert Dec’d is Continued till the Next Court.”²⁴⁰

“**Caleb Watts** Assee of Haws Harald who was assignee of James Hill Pltf against Hugh Rose as Special bail for Danl. Gaines Deft. On a Scieri facias. Came the Parties by their Attorneys aforesaid, whereupon the Defendant saith that there is no Such Record and of that he puts himself upon his Country and the Plaintiff doth the Same therefore the Trial of the Issue between them is Referred till the Next Court.”²⁴¹

1786 [CERTIFIED 8 JUNE 1787]

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(*semi-alpha by last name; consecutive entries*)

[*Dillard’s Creek area*]²⁴²

Watts, Stephen	2 white males 21+, 4 slaves 16+, 7 slaves –16, 3 horses, 18 cattle
Watts, Charles	1 white male 21+, 1 slave 16+, 0 slaves –16, 1 horse &c

[*Clark, Harris & Horsley Creek area*]²⁴³

Henry L. Davies

Nathaniel Manson Decd.

Francis Waters	1 wh male 21+, 0 slaves, 1 horse, 3 cattle.
-----------------------	---

[*new district*]

John Eubank

²³⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, pp. 457–58.

²⁴⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 458.

²⁴¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 461.

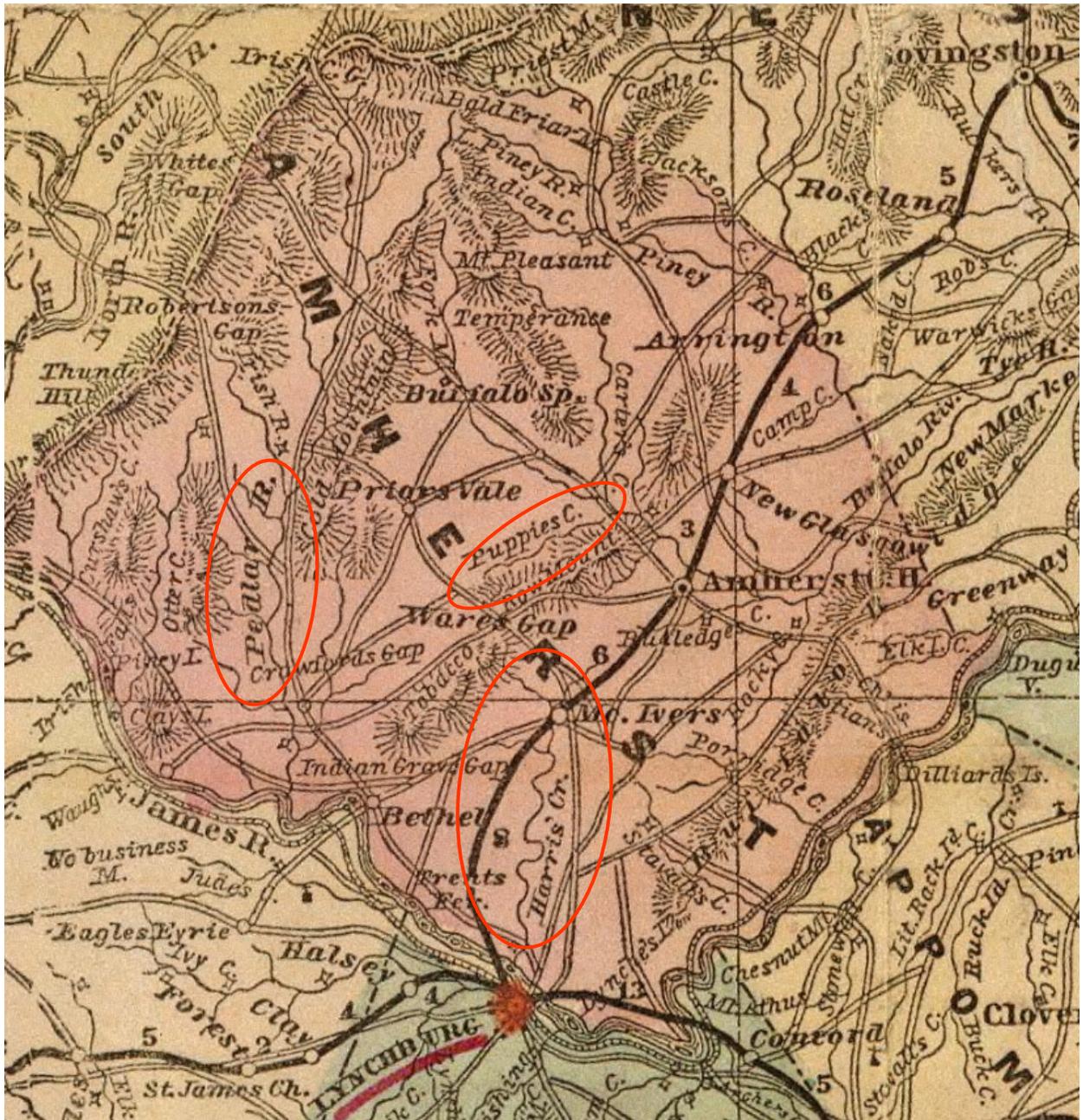
²⁴² Amherst Co., 1786 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 58.

²⁴³ Amherst Co., 1786 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 79–80.

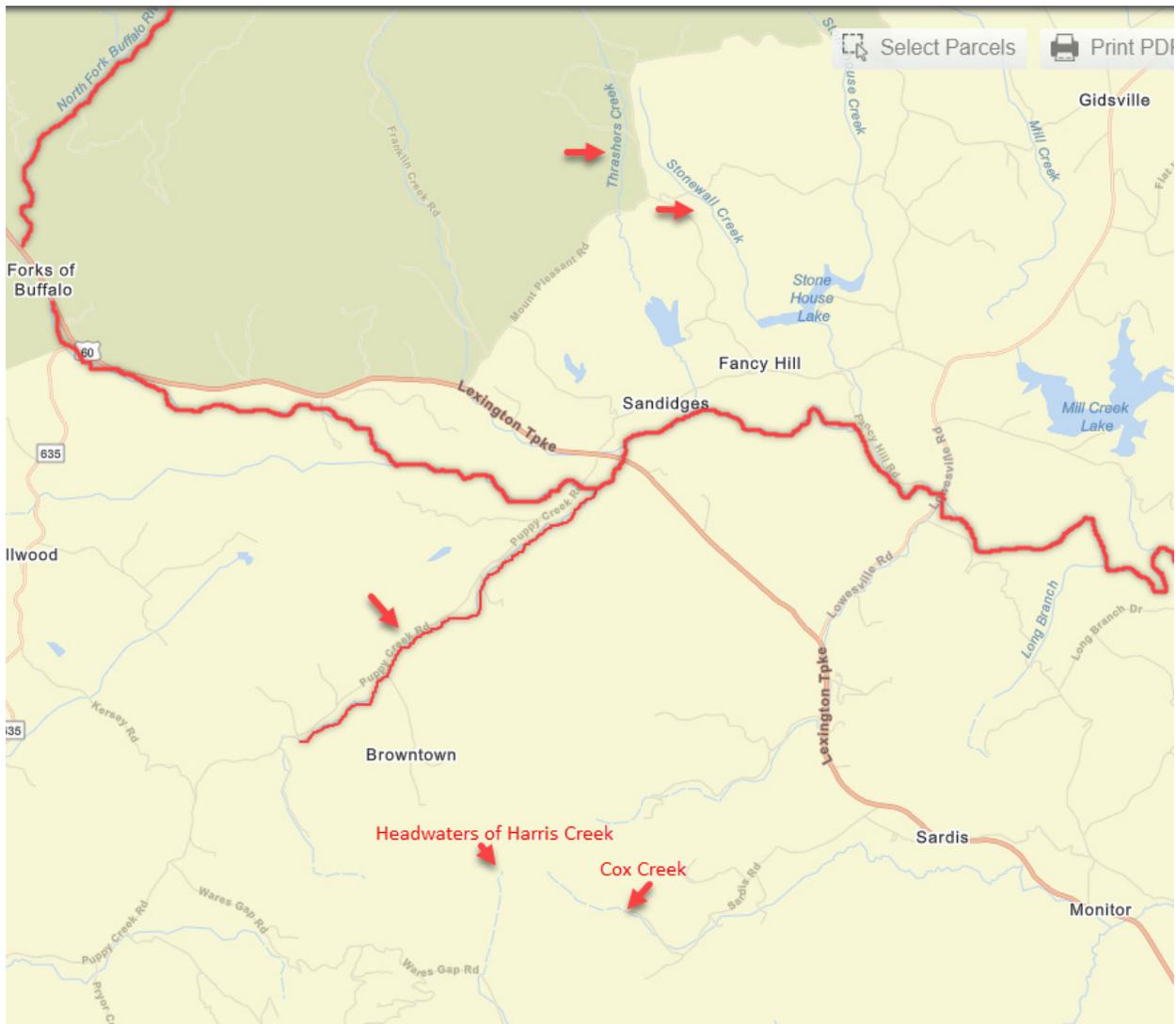
Ambrose Eubank [1779 bought 104a N side of [?] fr R. McCulloch, adj. Horsley, E:189]
 Thomas Morriss
 Charles Davis
 Henry Roach
 John Hogg
 William Haynes
 Edmund Goodrich
 John Tooley Jun.
 Charles Haynes
 Nathaniel Davis's Est.
 Ambrose **Gatewood**
 John Byas
 James Nowlin
 John F. P. Lewis
 James Tuley
 Joseph Whittle
 John Sled
 Archelaus Gilliam [Gilliams bought 1749 grant of Thomas Watts, adj. land of William Watts]
 John Gilliam
 James Lewis
 Benjamin Noell
 Charles Burks
 Charles A. Brady
 Matthew Goolsbey
 William Duggins
 James Goolsbey
 John Stinnett
 Thomas Waugh [1776 bought from Geo. Coleman, 85a where Coleman lived, "**bank of Pedlar & Horsley Cr,**" plus adj. 104a; total 190a, DB D: 376. **1778:** Coleman bought 370a from Dudley **Gatewood**, lived on land in **1782** when he sold to Gabl. Penn, DB E: 333]
 [1779 sold to **Charles Ellis** the Coleman land, 190a N side of Pedlar, DB E: 198]
 [1779 bought from Jno. Thomas 200a on N side of [?] adj. Fluvanna R and "back line of river tract" of 400a previously sold by JT to Waugh & Rod. McCulloch, DB E: 196]
 Thomas Grymes [1788 bought 25a, Three Forks of Pedlar, from Jno. Woods, DB F: 256]
 Obediah Byass [apparently owned no land, see John Byas, above]
 John Duncan [1791 John Duncan sold 200a on br of Pedlar adj Maple Cr, Nath. Davis, John & David Burks (see below), DB G:269]
 George Eubank [1779 Ambrose Eubank b't Horsley land fr Rod. McCulloch, below. DB E: 189]
 David Jurrell [1790 lived on land A. Roach bought on **Wilderness & Laurinies**, DB H: 512]
 Roderick M. Culloch [1784 adj. Chas/Josiah **Ellis**, **N side Pedlar** and **S side Horsley**, DB E: 565]
 [1768: McCulloch m. Elizabeth Horsley, daughter & heir of William Horsley]
 [1790 RM^c adj. land b't by **A Roach** on Wilderness & Laurinies Cr., DB H: 512]
 David Burks [1770 bought 392a Cedar Cr fr Joel Watkins adj. Davis Road, DB C: 141]
 Josiah Ellis [1784 Josiah bought fr **Chas Ellis** 2 tracts of 400a on **N side Pedlar**. **1768:** Charles bought same from James Meredith, DB H: 186; but failed to get title before Meredith's death (DB B: 355). **1750:** Meredith, an atty. of

- Cumberland Co. bought 400a N side Pedlar, Horsley Creek, from Stephen **Hughes & Bouth Napier**, joint patentees, Albemarle DB 1: 243]
- Ashcraft *Roach* [1779 Chas Ellis b't 23a "S side" fr Rod. McCulloch, adj. Horsley, DB E: 191]
[1773 bought land from Jas Tuley on **Wilderness Cr, W** of Pedlar, DB D: 62]
[1777 bought the old **Thomas Mills** grant from Thomas's dtr Elizabeth (Mrs. John) Turner, **adj. old Edw Watts grant**, Ro. Davis, A. Tuley on **br of Pedlar**, E: 91]
[1782 sold the Mills grant, DB E: 353]
[1786 bought 400a from Jas Tuley on both sides **Wilderness**, DB H: 77]
[1790 bought 173a from Jno. Eubank, **Wilderness & Laurinies Cr**, DB H: 512]
- John *Roach*
Caleb Watts 1 wh male 21+, 0 wm 16-21, 2 slaves 16+, 2 slaves –16, 3 horses &c, 11 cattle
David Crawford [1770 adj. William Mills Jr. patent on **Buck Cr, Pedlar**, DB C: 118]
[1772 bought 400a from Leander **Hughes** of Cumberland; N branch of **Horsley's Crk** of Pedlar, side of a mountain in a valley, DB D: 29]
[1774 Job Carter gave him P o A to sell land on **Pedlar, Horsley**, DB D: 161]
[1784 became sheriff, DB E: 574–75]
- William Higginbotham [1784 with wife Dolly sold Thos. Powell 181 acres crossing **Puppie's Creek** bought by Caleb Higginbotham, DB D:545; 1780 Caleb H & wife Maryan sold William H 181 acres both sides of Buffalo crossing Puppie's Creek, DB D: 255]
- Solomon Carter [1784 wit deed to Rich Lawless on **Horsley Creek**, DB E: 529]
[1791 wit deed for Jno Barchelot "head of **Puppie Creek**," DB F: 615]
- Edward Carter [1774 adj land bought by Rich. Oghlesby, S side of Buffalo, DB D: 235; 1775 adj land Hugh Rose sold to Chas. Irvin on upper **Davis Creek**, DB D: 298]
[1780 wit deed for Jno Wiatt to Josh. Hudson, branches of **Naked Creek & Maple Run**, DB E: 239]
[1784 wit deed for Wiatt to Hudson on "branches of **Maple Run**," DB E: 571]
[1789 adj land sold by Wm Oglesby at **Buffalo & Beaver Creek**, DB H: 462]
- George Davis
John Grooms [1790 wit deed from Wm **Davis** to Zach Taliaferro N branch of N fork **Horsley where Davis lives**, DB G: 97]
- John Crawford [1784 wit deed to Edward Ware, 125 acres on Pedlar adj. Camp Creek, Elk Rock, & James Smith, DB E: 524; only Camp Creek on modern maps is a branch of the Tye]
[1787 wit deed Drury Bowman to Wm Ware, N branch **Horsley**, DB H: 97]

Map 5
Amherst County, Marking Pedlar River, Harris River & Puppies Creek of Buffalo River



Map 6
Enlargement: Puppies Creek of Buffalo River, at Headwaters of Harris & Cox Creek



1 MAY 1786
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Caleb Watts served on the grand jury.²⁴⁴

“**Shadrack Watts** Pltf against Daniel Gaines & Gabriel Penn Exors of Henry Gilbert Dec’d Defts. Petition by Account. Came as well the Plaintiff by Edmund Winston Gent. his Attorney as the Defts in their proper person, and on hearing Judgment is granted the Pltf against the said Defts for the Sum of Two pounds Eighteen Shillings with Legal interest from the first Day of June One thousand Seven hundred and Seventy five [1775], till paid, and Costs, to be Levved of the Goods and Chattels of the Decedant in the

²⁴⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 480; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7586349 > image 286.

hands of the said Defts. if so much thereof they hath in their hands to be Administered, But if not then the Costs to be Levyed of the proper Goods and Chattles of the Defendants.”²⁴⁵

COMMENT:

The date of the debt given in this suit implies that Shadrack Watts was of legal age by 1 June 1775—i.e., born before 1 June 1754.

“On the Motion of **Thomas Howle**, It is ordered that **Shadrack Watts** pay to the said Thomas Howle Eight hundred and fifty pounds of Grose Tobacco and One shilling & three pence for his Attendance at this Court two Days and for Traveling One hundred miles from **Hanover County** and for Ferriages over the North River as witness for him against Daniel Gaines and Gabriel Penn Executor of Henry Gilbert Dec’d.”

“On the motion of **Susannah Howle**, It is ordered that **Shadrack Watts** pay to the said Susannah Howle Eight hundred and fifty pounds of Grose Tobacco and one Shilling & three pence for her Attendance at this Court two Days and for Twice Traveling One hundred Miles from **Hanover County**, and for Ferriage over the North River as witness for him against Daniel Gaines & Gabriel Penn Exors of Henry Gilbert Deced.”²⁴⁶

COMMENT:

Thomas and Susannah Howle are important associates to pursue to identify Shadrack and place him in the right Watts family. Their residence in Hanover suggests a possible place of origin for Shadrack—or they have may have moved to Hanover from whatever other place they were associated with Watts back in 1775 when the debt was incurred.

3 MAY 1786

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Caleb Watts** Assee [page torn], Assignee of Samuel [page torn] against Hugh Rose as Special bail [page torn]. Came the parties by their Attorneys [page torn] whereupon the Defts. Attorney waves his plea by him heretofe[page torn] saith that he is not further Informed what Defence to make, therefore [page torn] ordered that the Plaintiff Recover against the said Defendant the Sum of Eight hundred pounds, also four hundred & Seven pounds of Grose Tobacco **and fifteen Shillings or 150 lb. Tobo.** and Also his Costs by him in this behalf Expended, But this Judgment (the Costs Excepted) is to be Discharged by the payment of Eighteen pounds three Shillings & Seven pence with Legal Interest thereon from the fourth Day of August [**1779**] till paid, also four hundred and Seven pounds of Groce Tobacco and fifteen Shillings or 150 lb. Tobo.”²⁴⁷

4 MAY 1786

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Jonathan Saunders Plaintiff against Thomas Condeley & **Thomas Watt** Defendants. In Debt. This suit abates as to the Defendant Conley by the Sheriffs return and the Defendant Watt Being duly arrested failing to appear on the Motion of the Plaintiff by Edmond Winston Gent his Attorney, Judgment is granted him against the **Defendant Watt & Caleb Watts** his Common Bail for the Debt in the Declaration

²⁴⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 487; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7586349 > image 290.

²⁴⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 487; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7586349 > image 290.

²⁴⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 512; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7586349 > image 310.

mentioned unless the sd. Defendant Thomas Watt shall appear at the next Term & plead to Issue.”²⁴⁸

25 JUNE 1786

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land tax alterations

“A Return of all Alterations by Alienation, Partition and additions in the 2nd Battalion, Amhers County, for the year 1786, viz. the first colum the persons names who have credits & in the last to whom it was charged:

“WILCHER, Richard Cr. by	50a	7/9	19.7.6	0.5.10
[charge to] Caleb Watts ²⁴⁹				

4 JULY 1786

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court rule

“Jonathan Saunders Plaintiff against Thomas Condley & **Thomas Watt** Defendants. In Debt. The Defendant Watt against failing to appear and on the motion of the Pltf by Edmond Winston Gent his Attorney It’s considered the order of the fourth of May Last be confirmed & that the Plaintiff recover against the said **Defendant Watt & Caleb Watts** his Common Bail The Sum of Seven pounds & Costs to be discharged {Except the Costs} by the payment of three pounds ten Shillings with legal Interest thereon from the Twenty fifth day of December One Thousand seven Hundred & Seventy four till paid.”²⁵⁰

6 AUGUST 1786

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“For the Trial of John a Negroe Man Slave the property of **Joseph Dillard** for Commiting a Rape on the Body of Anne Cartwright.” most of the text is torn away. The gist of it is that Anne Cartwright did not appear to prosecute “said Criminal” thus the court ruled that “the said John be Acquited.”²⁵¹

10 AUGUST 1786

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Thomas Watt** Plaintiff against William Galaspie Defendant. On a Scire facias to have Execution on a Judgment Obtained by the Plaintiff against the said Defendant the fourth day of October One Thousand Seven Hundred & Eighty four [1784] for the sum of two pounds four Shillings with legal Interest thereon from the thirteenth day of September One Thousand seven hundred & Eighty Three [1783] till paid for Debt, also Seventy pounds of Groce Tobacco and Seven Shillings & six pence which the said Thomas Watt in the same Court were adjudged for his Costs by him about his Suit in that Behalf Expended – The Defendant Being Duly Warned & failing to appear on the motion of the Plaintiff Execution is awarded him against the said Defent. agreeable to the Judgment aforesaid and also for his Costs in this Behalf Expended.”²⁵²

²⁴⁸ Amherst Co., Rule Order Book, 1786–1789, p. 17; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8737605 > image 20.

²⁴⁹ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Amherst County, Virginia, Land Tax Books, 1782–1788* (Millsboro, DE: Antient Press Collection, 2016), 45.

²⁵⁰ Amherst Co., Rule Order Book 1786–1789, p. 35; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 08737605 > image 32.

²⁵¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 523; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7586349 > image 318.

²⁵² Amherst Co., Rule Order Book 1786–1789, p. 43; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 008737605 > image 36.

“Moses Austin & Co. Assenee of George Blaine Plaintiff against **Henry Cashwell** Defendant. In Debt. The Defendant Being duly arrested and failing to Appear on the motion of the Plaintiffs by James Penn Gent his Attorney, Judgment is granted them against the said Defendant and **Stephen Watts** his Common Bail for the Debt in the Declaration mentioned unless the said Defendant shall appear at the next rule & plead to Issue.”²⁵³

COMMENT:

Judgment issued against them in next term for 41£ 2 shillings 11 pence.²⁵⁴

4 SEPTEMBER 1786
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Tax list

“Court of AC held on 4 Sep 1786 – Jno. Crawford, Deputy Shff. for David Crawford, Shff. – returned this list of Indents collected for 2/3 of taxes. Wm. Loving, Clerk ... **Caleb Watts** 1-6-11.”²⁵⁵

13 SEPTEMBER 1786
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Bill of sale

“Know all Men by these APresents that I **Thomas Watts** of the County of Amherst for the Consideration of the Sum of fifteen Pounds Current Money of Virginia to me in hand Paid by **Francis Waters** of the Said County and Consequence of fifty Pounds like Money which I am Justly indebted to Said Waters by agreement on account of his marriage with **daughter Mary** at and before the Sealing and delivery of the Presents wherewith I confess myself to be fully Satisfyed contented and Paid, have bargained and Sold and by these Presents do bargain and Sell unto the said **Francis Waters** two Negroe Slaves now in my Possession Vizt. a Negroe man named **Toby** and negroe boy named **Sampson** to have and to hold the Said negroe Slaves to the said Francis Waters his heirs Extrs admrs. and assigns to his and their own Proper use and behoof forever and I the said Thoma Watts my heirs Exors and admrs. and every of us the Said Negroe Slaves Toby and Sampson unto the said Francis Waters his heirs Exors admrs. and assigns against the Claim of all Persons whatsoever Shall and will Warrant and forever defend by these Presents in Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this thirteenth day of September anno Dom. one thousand seven hundred and eighty six.” Signed: Thomas his / mark Watts. “In Presence of Henry L. Davis, Willam [sic] C’y [sic], Willia [sic] St mp [sic] Nelson Crawford.

“At a Court held for Amherst County the fifth day of dat of [sic] February 1787, this Bill of Sale was Proved by the Oath of Nelson Crawford and ordered to lie for further proof. And at a Court held for Amherst County the 17th day of June 17793, this Bill of Sale was further Proven by the Oath of Arther [sic] Davis and ordered ot be Recorded.”²⁵⁶

NOVEMBER 1786
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“George Breckenridge against **James Dillard** (Tye River).”²⁵⁷

²⁵³ Amherst Co., Rule Order Book 1786–1789, p. 45; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 008737605 > image 37.

²⁵⁴ Amherst Co., Rule Order Book 1786–1789, p. 69; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 008737605 > image 49.

²⁵⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 464; citing Amh DB F: 83.

²⁵⁶ Amherst Co., Deed Book G: 236; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7893712 > image 464.

²⁵⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 590.

FEBRUARY 1787

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

A Bill of Sale from **Thomas Watts** to **Frances Waters** [Francis Waters] was proved by the Oath of Nelson Crawford and Ordered to Lie for Further proof."²⁵⁸

COMMENT:

Two witnesses were required for the registration of bills of sale (a type of document that conveyed slaves or other *personal* property of value; but would *not* involve land). The above document could not be proved until the other witnesses came to court. Until and unless the second and third witness appeared, the document would not be recorded in the deed books.

See 17 June 1793 for the proof of the sale bill by a second witness, Arthur Davies, whereupon it was ordered to be recorded.

2 MAY 1787

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"Alexander Sinclair Assee of Forsythe and Sinclair Pltf against **Thomas Watt** Deft. In Debt. Came the parties by their Attorneys aforesaid, whereupon the Deft. waves his plea by him heretofore plead, and Saith that he is not further Inform'd what Defence to make, therefore It is Considered that the Pltf Recover against the said Defendant the Sum of Three Thousand two hundred and Ninety pounds of Crop Inspected Tobacco passed at the City of Richmond and Costs, But this Judgment the Costs Excepted is to be Discharged by the payment of Twelve hundred and Eighty Seven pounds of the afd. Tobacco with five p Cent Interest on Sixteen hundred and forty five pounds of Tobacco from the **first Day of May 1783**, to the first Day of August following, also five p Cent pr Annum Interest on the aforesd. Twelve hundred and Eighty Seven pounds of Tobacco from the aforesaid first Day of August One Thousand seven hundred and eighty three till paid."²⁵⁹

8 MAY 1787

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Joseph Dillard did jury duty.²⁶⁰

9 MAY 1787

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"Alexander Offutt Assee of Nathaniel Offutt Pltf against **Thomas Watt** Deft. On a Petition. The Defendant being duly warned and failing to appear, on the motion of the Plaintiff by William Crawford Gent. his Attorney, judgment is granted the Plaintiff against the said Defendant for the sum of Two Pounds Fourteen Shillings and also for his Costs by him about his Suit in this Behalf Expended. But this Judgment the Costs Excepted is to be Discharged by the payment of Nine Shillings with Legal Interest on One Pound Seven Shillings from [24 May] 1786 to the Eighteenth Day of July following, also Interest on the aforesaid Sum of Nine Shillings from the aforesaid Eighteenth Day of July 1786 till paid."²⁶¹

MAY 1787

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

²⁵⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p. 634; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7586349 > image 415.

²⁵⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1784–1787, p.150; imaged, *Family Search* digital film 7856349 > image 111.

²⁶⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 20; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 18.

²⁶¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 31; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 23.

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)

[including what became Nelson County]²⁶²

COMMENT:

FamilySearch, “Amherst Parish, Amherst County, Virginia, Genealogy,” offers the following background:

- This was cut 1778 from St. Mark’s Episcopal Church at Clifford (formed 1747).
- It served both Amherst and Nelson Counties.
- The colonial vestry book has been lost.
- The post-1782 records are not addressed.

7 April

Watts, Charles 1 wh male 21+, 0 wm 16–21, 1 black 16+, 0 blacks –16, 1 horse &c, 0 cattle

25 March

Watts, Stephen 1 wh male 21+, 0 wm 16–21, 4 blacks 16+, 8 blacks –16, 3 horses &c, 19 cattle

27 March

Walton, William [father of Tillman Walton, below]

& William Downing

Walton, Tillman

& Will^m Mills [minor son of Jesse, living & working with his cousin Tilman Walton]

& Sam^l Gutridge & [soon wed Tilman Walton’s sister]

& William Wash

8 May

Watt, Thomas & 1 wh male 21+, 2 wm 16–21, 0 blacks 16+, 0 blacks –16, 3 horses &c, 6 cattle
 John Banks &
 David Gardner

COMMENT:

This Thomas of Amherst Parish is consistently identified on the tax rolls as Thomas Watt rather than Watts.

(Lexington Parish)²⁶³

9 April

Caleb Watts 1 wh male 21+, 0 wm 16–21, 2 blacks 16+, 2 blacks –16, 14 horses &c, 12 cattle

7 July

Francis Watters 0 white male above 21, 1 black 16+, 1 black –16, 0 horse, 0 cattle

Richard Wilcher 1 wh male 21+, 1 horse, 3 cattle [not in Davis’s deed/will/probate abstracts]

Thomas Watts 1 wh male 21+, 0 wm 16–21, 0 black 16+, 0 blacks –16, 1 horse &c, 4 cattle

COMMENT:

Watters, Wilcher, and Watts were the only “W” males in Lexington Parish who turned in their lists on the same day.

²⁶² Amherst Co., 1787 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 100.

²⁶³ Amherst Co., 1787 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 121–22.

1787

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land tax

Return of Henry Martin, [Amherst Parish] p. 63

WATTS, James [Walls?]	400a	4/8	Total value: 93.6.8	Tax: 1.8.0
-----------------------	------	-----	---------------------	------------

Return of William Ware, [Lexington Parish] p, 91

WATTS, Thomas	200a	6/3	Total value: 62.10.0	Tax: 0.18.9
----------------------	------	-----	----------------------	-------------

WATTS, Caleb	300a	6/3	Total value: 93.15, 9	Tax: 1.8.1½
---------------------	------	-----	-----------------------	-------------

do.	50a	7/9	Total value: 19.7.8	Tax: 0.5.10 ²⁶⁴
-----	-----	-----	---------------------	----------------------------

1 OCTOBER 1787

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“On the motion of Ignatious Raines his Ordinary license is Renewed who with **Stephen Watts** his Security Entered into & Acknowledged Bond according to Law.”²⁶⁵

7 FEBRUARY 1788

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“A Bill of Sale from **Thomas Watts** to Thompson & Tease was proved by the Oath of David S. Garland and ordered to Lie for further proof.”²⁶⁶

COMMENT:

The ledgers of the mercantile firm Thompson & Teas, microfilmed at the Library of Virginia, need to be read for further records of Thomas and potentially Caleb. The entries occasionally identify relationships.

FEBRUARY 1788

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court suit

The former partners in the now-defunct mercantile firm Thompson and Teas are presenting in court a number of mortgages and deeds from those who had accounts at the store—including **Thomas Watts**, Thomas Parrock, George Blaine, and Adam Brown.²⁶⁷

7 APRIL 1788

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“The Last Will and Testament of Robert Thompson Deceased was presented in Court by Catharine Thompson the Executrix therein named and proved by the oath of Ignatius Raines, James Bowling & **Thomas Watt** [sic], Witnesses thereto.” James Walls [Wells?] Ignatius Raines, Lucas Powell and William Bibb were appointed to appraise the enslaved people and personal estate.²⁶⁸

²⁶⁴ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Amherst County, Virginia, Land Tax Books, 1782–1788* (Millsboro, DE: Antient Press Collection, 2016), 57, 73.

²⁶⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 122; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 72.

²⁶⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 169; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 98.

²⁶⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 169; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 98.

²⁶⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 196; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 111.

5 MAY TERM 1788

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court suit

Charles Watts Pltf against James McCall Deft. On a Petition. "Suit dismissed at the Defen'ant's Costs."²⁶⁹

James Dillard is called "James Dillard, *Gent.*, in the suit launched against him by Susannah Wilcox, adm. of Edmond Wilcox, Dec'd."²⁷⁰

2 JUNE 1788

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Tax Roll

"Indents – 2/3 for 1785. Returned 2 Jun 1788. Nelson Crawford, D.S. for David Crawford, Shff ... **Chas. Watts** 0-7-0, **Stephen Watts** 2-4-0."²⁷¹

1788 ["ENTERED 28 JULY 1788"]

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)²⁷²

2 April

Wright, John

Watts, Charles 1 white tithable, 1 slave 16+, 3 slaves 12–16, 1 horse &c

West, John

Wood, Samuel & son Sam'l

West, Francis

Wade, Nathaniel

Watt, Thomas & 2 white tithables, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c

David H. Burton

Watts, Stephen 1 white tithable, 5 slaves 16+, 2 slaves 12–16, 4 horses &c

Woods, James

Wright, Andrew

Witt, William 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 5 horses &c

Witt, George 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c

(Lexington Parish)²⁷³

1 August

Watts, Caleb 4 tithables, 2 slaves, 3 horses &c

Watts, Thomas 3 tithables, 2 slaves, 1 horse &c

Watters, Francis [not found]

1788

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land tax

Return of Henry Martin [Amherst Parish] p. 116

²⁶⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 218; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 122.

²⁷⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 235; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 131.

²⁷¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 468; citing Amh DB F: 237.

²⁷² Amherst Co., 1788 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 139–40.

²⁷³ Amherst Co., 1788 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 151.

WATTS, [Walls?] James	400a	4/8	Total value: 93.6.8	Tax: 1.8.0
WATTS, Stephen /New Patent/	100a	1/7	Total value: 7.18.4	Tax: 0.2.3¼
Return of William Ware [Lexington Parish] p. 128				
WATTS, Thomas	200a	6/3	Total value: 62.10.0	Tax: 0.18.9
WATTS, Caleb	300a	6/3	Total value: 93.15.9	Tax: 1.8.1½
do.	50a	7/9	Total value: 19.7.6	Tax: 0.5.10 ²⁷⁴

5-6 AUGUST 1788
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Charles Watts and **Joseph Dillard** served on juries.²⁷⁵

7 AUGUST 1788
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Elinor Hally Burton Senr. Pltf against Ebenezer Haycock Deft. In Debt. Came the Plaintiff by John Breckenridge Gent. his [sic] Attorney, And the Defendant being duly arrested and failing to appear, order is granted the Plaintiff against the said Defendant and **Thomas Watt** his Common Bail for the Debt in the Decleration [sic] mentioned, unless the said Defendant shall appear at the next Rule and Plead to Issue.”²⁷⁶

“Irving Gatt & Compy Pltfs against Richard Bettesworth Deft. In Debt. Came the Plaintiffs by William Crawford Gent. their Attorney And the Defendant being duly arrested and failing to appear, Order is granted the Plaintiff against the said Defendant and **Joseph Dillard** his Common Bail for the Debt in the Decleration mentioned, Unless the said Defendant shall appear at the next Rule and plead to Issue.”²⁷⁷

COMMENT:

Judgment 2 September 1788 against Bettesworth and his common bail Joseph Dillard, after Bettesworth failed to appear. 36 pounds, 15s, 3p.²⁷⁸

2 SEPTEMBER 1788
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Ellinor Hally Burton Sen. Pltf against Ebenezer Haycock Deft. In Debt. Came the Plaintiff John Breckenridge Gent his Attorney, and the Defendant again failing to appear and Plead, the Order of the Seventh of August last is Confirmed and that the Plaintiff recover against the said Defendant and **Thomas Watt** his Common Bail the Sum of six pounds with Legal Interest thereon from the first Day of February One Thousand seven hundred and Eighty Seven, till paid. And also her Costs in this behalf Expended.”²⁷⁹

3 NOVEMBER 1788
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

²⁷⁴ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Amherst County, Virginia, Land Tax Books, 1782–1788* (Millsboro, DE: Antient Press Collection, 2016), 89–90, 104.

²⁷⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, pp. 335, 343; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > images 180, 184.

²⁷⁶ Amherst Co., Rule Order Book 1786–1789, p. 494; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 008737605 > image 282.

²⁷⁷ Amherst Co., Rule Order Book 1786–1789, p. 509; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 008737605 > image 290.

²⁷⁸ Amherst Co., Rule Order Book 1786–1789, p. 516; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 008737605 > image 304.

²⁷⁹ Amherst Co., Rule Order Book 1786–1789, p. 537; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 008737605 > image 296.

“Agreeable to a Commission from his Excelency the Governer, John Diggs with Charles Christian, **Joseph Dillard**, Ephraim Blaine, Robert Wright, Josiah Jopling, Nelson Crawford, Nathan Crawford, Gabriel Penn, Joseph Penn, Daniel McDonald, John Jacob, and Samuel Meredith entered into and Acknowledged Bond in the penalty of One Thousand pounds for the Due Execution of the Sheriffs Office, and the Collection of Officers fees. Whereupon the said took the Oath required to Law.”

“Irving Galt & Compy Pltfs against Richard Bettsworth Deft. In Debt. Came the Plaintiffs by William Crawford Gent. their Attorney, whereupon **Joseph Dillard** personally appeared and undertook for the Defendant ... [standard boilerplate].”²⁸⁰

NOVEMBER 1788—MARCH 1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“References from November 1788 to March Court 1789. Joseph Mays vs. **Charles Watts**. Deft. Com. Order vs. Deft. & Bail.”²⁸¹

1 DECEMBER 1788

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land sale

“Beverly Warwick & wife Eliz., AC, to Smyth Tandy of same, for £40, 400 acres N branch Buffalo. Lines: Saml. Meredith, Jno. Towsey, Jno. Phillips, Wm. Laine, Jno. Stratton, Wm. Spencer, **Stephen Watts**. Orig. del. to Tandy by Jno. Powell, son of Wyiatt Powell.”²⁸²

2 FEBRUARY 1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Voter roll

“Poll kept and held in AC for candidates for Congress in the Albemarle District 2 Feb 1789. ...

For James Madison ... **Chas. Watts** ... **Steven Watts** ...

For James Monroe: ... Stewart Ballow ... Wm. Lavender ... **Tilman Walton, Wm. Walton** ...”²⁸³

2 MARCH 1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Jesse Wright Pltf against **John Dillard**, an Infant, and **Joseph Dillard** his Father and next friend, and Timothy Scruggs, Deft. Trespass. This Suit is Dismissed by the Plaintiff’s direction.”²⁸⁴

4 MAY 1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“David Crawford Late Sheriff, Pltf, against Joseph Penn, Joseph Burrus, Chesley Kinney, **Joseph Dilliard**, John Loving and Charles Stewart, Defts. On a Motion for Judgment against them for Balance of Taxes due for the Year one thousand Seven hundred & Eighty Six. Came the Plaintiff in his proper person, and on the affidavit of John Crawford it appears that the Defendants hath had Legal Notice of this Motion,

²⁸⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 385; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 205.

²⁸¹ Amherst Co., Rule Order Book 1786–1789, p. 562; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 008737605 > image 322.

²⁸² Davis, Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 257; citing Amh DB F: 287.

²⁸³ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 471–72; citing Amh DB F: 596–97.

²⁸⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 419; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 222.

and by Consent of the Plaintiff this Motion is Continued.”²⁸⁵

“Irving Gatt & Compy Pltffs against Richard Bettisworth Deft. In Debt. Came the Plaintiffs by William Crawford Gent. their Attorney, Whereupon **Joseph Dillard** who was the Special Bail for the Defendant in this Cause personally [appeared] with the Defendant and Delivered him into Custody, Whereupon Charles Christian personally appeared in Court and became Special Bail for the Defendant. Therefore the Defendant is discharged out of custody.”²⁸⁶

1 JUNE 1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“A Deed Indented from Charles & William Hay to **Joseph Dillard** was proved by the Oath of George Galaspie, James Dillard, and William Hill Witnesses thereto and Ordered to be Recorded.”²⁸⁷

“David Crawford late Sheriff Pltf against Chesley Kinney, **Joseph Dillard**, John Loving & Charles Stewart Defts. On a motion for Judgment for balance of Taxes due from the said Kinney as Collector for the said Crawford for the year 1786. Came as well the Plaintiff as the Defendant Kinney in their proper persons, and Notice being heretofore proved, Judgment is granted the Plaintiff against the said Defendants for the Sum of Two hundred and Eighty Six pounds Balance of Taxes due for the Year One thousand Seven hundred and Eighty six, also fifteen p Cent Damages, amounting in whole to Three hundred and twenty eight pounds Eighteen Shillings also five PCent Interest thereon from the first Day of April One thousand Seven hundred and Eighty Seven, till paid, and also his Costs by him about his Suit in this behalf Expended.”

1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Voter roll

“Nicholas Cabell Supporters ... Wm. Lavender ... Wm. Walton ... **Stephen Watts**... John Witt ...

For Gabriel Penn: ... Wm. Lavender ... **Stephen Watts** ... Jno. Witt ...

For Saml. J. Cabell ... Wm. Lavender ... William Walton ... **Stephen Watts** ...

For William Cabell Jr. ... Wm. Walton ... Jno. Witt.”²⁸⁸

1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)²⁸⁹

West, John

Watts, Stephen 1 white tithable, 5 slaves 16+, 2 slaves 12–16, 5 horses &c

[skip 18]

15 May

Watts, Charles 1 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 1 horse &c

(Lexington Parish)

Watts, Thomas & Caleb [Not found]²⁹⁰

²⁸⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 471; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 248.

²⁸⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 480; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 252.

²⁸⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 486; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 255.

²⁸⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 256; citing Amh DB F: 493.

²⁸⁹ Amherst Co., 1789 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 168–69.

1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land tax

Return of Hudson Martin, [Amherst Parish] p. 116

WATTS, James	[Walls?]	400a	4/8	Total value: 93.6.8	Tax: 1.8.0
WATTS, Stephen		150	1/7	Total value: 7.18.4	Tax: 0.2.3¼

Return of William Ware, [Lexington Parish] p. 161

WATTS, Thomas		200a	6/3	Total value: 62.10.0	Tax: 0.12.6
WATTS, Caleb		300a	6/3	Total value: 93.15.9	Tax: 1.18.9
Watts, Caleb "cr."		50	7/9	Total value: 19.7.6	Tax: 0.3.10 ¾

"[now charged] to Henry Lawson Davies"²⁹¹

MAY COURT 1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Office judgment

"Joseph Mays Pltff against **Charles Watts** Dect. In Debt." Watts failed to appear. Judgment against him for 9pds 10s 5p with legal interest from 13 October 1788, plus costs.²⁹²

4 AUGUST 1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Joseph Dillard served on petit jury.²⁹³

2 NOVEMBER 1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Civic role

Stephen Watts served on petit jury.²⁹⁴

DECEMBER TERM 1789

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Context.

"Agreeable to return from William Bibb, one of the Overseers of the Poor for the [blank] Hundred, Its Ordered that the said Overseer or Overseers of the poor of this said Hundred do bind out **Ambrose Chase**, a Bastard Child of **Liddy Chase** to **Thomas Watt** to learn the Trade of a Taylor, also bind out **James Mathews**, a Child of John Mathews to Jesse Martin to learn the Trade of a Blacksmith."²⁹⁵

COMMENT:

This document provides an occupation for Thomas Watt, one that also helps distinguish him from Thomas Watts who lived with Caleb Watts in a rural area.

²⁹⁰ Amherst Co., 1789 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 181.
²⁹¹ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Amherst County, Virginia, Land Tax Books, 1782–1788* (Millsboro, DE: Antient Press Collection, 2016), 12–13, 28, 30.
²⁹² Amherst Co., Rule Order Book 1786–1789, p. 570; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8737605 > image 329.
²⁹³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 516; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 277.
²⁹⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 551; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 301.
²⁹⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 596; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 318.

4 JANUARY 1790

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Marriage

“**Watts, Charles**, bachelor, and Elizabeth **Dillard**, spinster ... **James Dillard**, surety.”²⁹⁶

COMMENT:

This Charles Watts should be the younger brother of Stephen and Orany. Their stepfather, Joseph Dillard, is the brother of Elizabeth’s father James. Elizabeth Watts is identified in James’ will, 1832, Nelson Co., which also named Charles Watts as an executor.

4 JANUARY 1790

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Marriage

“**Watts, William Lawson** and Mary Ann **Dillard**, spinster, ... John Camm, surety.”²⁹⁷

24 JANUARY 1790

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Marriage

“**Watts, Stephen, widower**, and Martha Christian, widow, ... **Charles Watts**, surety. Consent of Martha to marry ‘Captain Stephen Watts.’”²⁹⁸

COMMENT:

Martha Bell, in January 1775, married George Christian, with Henry Bell as surety.²⁹⁹

19 FEBRUARY 1790

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Will

“**Hannah Watts** – Book 3, Page 130 – February 19, 1790; April 5, 1790. Witnesses: Jos. Burger, Mary Burger, Winneford Moran. **Natural daughter, Eliz.** – all owed to me by **Shadrack Watts**. Executor: Jesse Clarkson. He qualified on probate date; bondsman: David Clarkson.”³⁰⁰

COMMENT:

Shadrack Watts has been previously found in 1785 when he sued Daniel Gaines and Gabriel Penn, Executors of Henry Gilbert. **Penn of Tye River** was a near neighbor and frequent associate of the **Dillard Creek Wattses**.

Jesse Clarkson in 1788 witnessed a document for Nicholas Wren to Joseph Tilford for 150 acres on Coffey’s creek, aka Raccoon Creek, adj. Geo. Morrow, Col. Jno. Henry. (Amherst DB F:281) Tilford in 1799 sold this land to George Lavender (Amherst DB H: 503). The Lavenders also lived in the region of the Penns along **Tye River**. In 1802 he witnessed the document by which Cath. Rose declined to administer the estate of her deceased husband John Rose (Amherst DB I:351). In 1806 he witnessed Widow Thos. Phillips’ sale of land on **Tye River**, adjoining “David R. Clarkson Jr.” (Amherst DB K:513)

David Clarkson and John Rose were adjacent owners to land sold by Philip Ryan in 1798 with Jesse Clarkson as witness. (Amherst DB H: 501)

²⁹⁶ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 80.

²⁹⁷ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 80.

²⁹⁸ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 80.

²⁹⁹ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 19.

³⁰⁰ Davis, *Wills of Amherst County, Virginia, 1761–1865*, 386.

Joseph Burger in 1795 witnessed will of Jno. B. Taliaferro; 1797 document for JBT's estate suggests that Burger was a legatee; and identifies Wilson **Penn** as husband of a legatee (Davis, *Wills of Amherst*, 346). Penn m. Frances Taliaferro, 1796.

These documents suggest that Hannah Watts was in the Tye River-Dillard Creek region. The presence of multiple Clarksons suggest that she may have been a Clarkson by birth, married to Shadrack Watts but estranged from him.

Further research should investigate the possibility that she was née Clarkson, married to but estranged from Shadrack Watts.

Re Elizabeth Watts, daughter of Hannah ((Sweeney, *Marriage Bonds ... of Amherst*, 48):

- In 1800 one Elizabeth Watts, spinster, m. Samuel Loving, but her marriage record identifies her as daughter of *Stephen* Watts. No other Elizabeth Watts marriage has been found in Amherst or Nelson (cut from Amherst). One Elizabeth Watts m. 1802 in Campbell Co. to Preston Brown, said there to be the daughter of "Mary Watts."³⁰¹
- In 1792, Samuel Loving's brother William m. Sarah Taliaferro, daughter of Chas. Taliaferro.

3 MARCH TERM 1790
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Legal suit

Nancy Dillard against Turner Christian. "In case. This Suit abated by the Plaintiff's Death."³⁰²

COMMENT:

Nancy is not yet identified. Given that she is acting in her own name, she should be a widow. She is a candidate for the mother of Elizabeth Dillard who, two months earlier, married Charles Watts.

5 APRIL 1790
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"The last Will and Testament of **Hannah Wats** [*sic*] was this Day presented in Court by Jessee Clarkson the Executor therein named and proved by the Oath of the Witnesses thereto and Ordered to be Recorded. Whereupon the said Executor with David Clarkson his Security entered into and Acknowledged their Bond in the penalty of Five hundred pounds with the condition required by Law, and took the Oath required by Law, and the said Bond is ordered to be Recorded.

"Nicholas Moran, Joseph Burger, Henry Harper, and John Masters of any three of them, they being first duly Sworn and appointed to appraise in Current Money the Slaves and personal Estate of Hannah Watts Dec'd and return an Inventory and Appraisal thereof to this County Court."³⁰³

29 APRIL 1790
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Will

"**Joseph Dillard** – Book 3, Page 142 – April 29, 1790, written; June 7, 1790, probated. Witnesses: **Jas. Dillard**, Ambrose Campbell, **Charles Watts**. Tye River land; ux, **Mary**; son **Jno.**; Piney River land bought of Hayes family; Indian Creek land; my three daughters: **Fanny Maddox**, **Susannah Candy** (Note: it is

³⁰¹ "Virginia, U.S., Select Marriages, 1785–1940," database, *Ancestry* (<https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-content/view/902538:60214> : accessed 6 July 2021).

³⁰² Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 626; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 335.

³⁰³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, pp. 631–32; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 338.

actually Kennedy and she married Jesse Kennedy in 1780). Edmd. Wilcox was surety for this marriage, and Joseph Dillard, father, gave his consent – **Jean Stoneham** (third daughter). Executors: son, Jno., and Reuben Thornton and Wm. Sid Crawford.”

“Administrator’s Bond is Page 144. Reuben Thornton and **Jno. Dillard** qualified on probate date. Bondsmen: **Stephen Watts, Chas. Watts**, and Ambrose Campbell.

“Book 3, Page 147 – Inventory – £ 450-13-6, July 5, 1790. N. Spencer; Saml. Edwards; **Jas. Dillard**.

“Book 8, Page 422, Estate Commitment to Sheriff, June, 1834. Motion of Elijah Fletcher. Edmd. Winston, sheriff.”³⁰⁴

3 MAY 1790

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Charles Watts serves on jury.³⁰⁵

1790

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)³⁰⁶

15 March

Watt, Thomas 1 white tithable

29 March

Watts, Stephen 1 white tithable, 1 slave 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 6 horses &c

7 June

Watts, Charles 1 white tithable, 1 slave 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 1 horses &c

(Lexington Parish)³⁰⁷

2 April

Watts, Caleb 2 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 4 horses &c

Watts, Thomas [not listed]

Waters, Francis [not listed]

COMMENT:

Caleb’s son Charles is not named as a tithable submitting his own list. The second tithe in Caleb’s household should be his eldest son William, who first came onto the personal-tax roll in own name (i.e., 21 or older) in 1795. Caleb’s Charles would not come onto the Amherst tax rolls until 1815.

1790

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land tax

Return of Hudson Martin [Amherst Parish] pp. 179–80

³⁰⁴ Davis, *Wills of Amherst County, Virginia, 1761–1865*, 109, citing Will Book 3: 142.

³⁰⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 656; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 351.

³⁰⁶ Amherst Co., 1790 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 199–200.

³⁰⁷ Amherst Co., 1790 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 211.

WATTS, James [Walls?]	400a	4/8	Total value: 93.6.8	Tax: 1.8.0	0.14.0
WATTS , Sephen [sic]	100	1/7	Total value: 7.18.4	Tax: 0.2.3¼	0.1.1½
Return of William Ware [Lexington Parish] p. 161					
WATTS, Thomas	200a	6/3	Total value: 62.10.0	Tax: 0.12.6	
Walker Joel	200a				
WATTS, Caleb	300a	6/3	Total value: 93.15.0	Tax: 0.14.0¾ ³⁰⁸	

7 JUNE 1790
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“The last Will and Testament of **Joseph Dillard** Deced was presented in Court by Reuben Thornton & John Dillard, two of the Executors therein named, and proved by the oath of Ambrose Campbell and **Charles Watts** Witnesses thereto, and the said Exrs with **Stephen Watts, Charles Watts** and Ambrose Campbell their Securitys entered into and Acknowledged their Bond in the penalty of three thousand pounds, and the said Executors took the oath required by Law, and Ordered to be recorded

“James Dillard, Samuel Edmonds, William Spencer, and **Stephen Watts** or any three of them, they being first sworn are appointed to appraise in Current money the slaves and personal Estate of Joseph Dillard Deced and return an Inventory and Appraisement thereof to their County Court.”³⁰⁹

8 JUNE 1790
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Joseph Dillard** Pltf against Benjamin Wright Deft. On Petition. ... Suit abates by the Plaintiff’s death.”³¹⁰

5 JULY 1790
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Estate settlement

“An Inventory and Appraisement of the Estate of **Joseph Dillard** Deced. was this day returned, and ordered to be Recorded.”³¹¹

6 SEPTEMBER 1790
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

“Jno. Rowsey & wife Mary, AC, to Chas. Stewart, AC, for £50, 200 acres. Lines: Jesse Kennedy, Geo. Phillips, Jas. Rowsey. Wit: Jno. Christian (B), **Stephen Watts**, Wm. Harris, Wm. Loving, Wm. Teas.”³¹²

4 OCTOBER 1790
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“A Deed Indented from Ambrose Gatewood and Margaret his Wife to Jesse Kennedy was proved by the Oath of George Blaine and **Stephen Watts** Witnesses thereto, and the same is ordered to lie for further proof.”³¹³

³⁰⁸ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Amherst County, Virginia, Land Tax Books, 1782–1788* (Millsboro, DE: Antient Press Collection, 2016), 46–47, 63.

³⁰⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 677; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 363.

³¹⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1787–1790, p. 696; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 372.

³¹¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 2; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 400

³¹² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 249; citing Amh DB F: 548.

³¹³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 18; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 410.

9 FEBRUARY 1791
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“James Dillard is appointed Surveyor of the Road in the room of **Joseph Dillard** Deceased, to wit: from the Court-house Road to the Tye river at Joseph Dillard’s Plantation, and it is Ordered that he do with the Usuel Gang keep the said Road in repair agreeable to law.”³¹⁴

8 MARCH 1791
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Charles Watts served on jury.³¹⁵

2 MAY 1791
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Stephen Watts served on jury.³¹⁶

1791
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)³¹⁷

2 May

Watts, Stephen () [sic]

Richard Phillips

1 white tithable, 6 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 6 horses &c

Watts, Charles

[not listed]

(Lexington Parish)³¹⁸

20 May

Watts, Caleb

2 white tithables, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 4 horses &c

Waters, Francis

2 white tithables, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 4 horses &c

COMMENT:

The extra tithable in Francis’ household *could* be either his father-in-law Thomas or brother-in-law Martin.

1791
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land tax

Return of Hudson Martin, [Amherst Parish] pp. 216–17

Thornton, Rubin from

Meredith & Watts	1990a	3/	Total value: 298.10.0	Tax: 4.9.6½
WATTS, James [Walls?]	410a	4/8	Total value: 93.6.8	Tax: 1.8.0
WATTS, Stephen	100a	1/7	Total value: 7.18.4	Tax: 0.2.3¼

³¹⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 89; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 445.

³¹⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 124; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 463.

³¹⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 143; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7856350 > image 472.

³¹⁷ Amherst Co., 1791 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 220–31.

³¹⁸ Amherst Co., 1791 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 241.

Return of William Ware, [Lexington Parish] p. 233

WATTS, Thomas	200a	6/3	Total value: 62.10.0	Tax: 0.12.6
Walker Joel	200a			
WATTS, Caleb	<u>250a</u>	7/0	Total value: 82.10.0	Tax: 0.6.2¼

Alterations:

Clarkson, John to Charles Watts	300a	18/8	Total value: 280.0.0	Tax: 1.1.0
Ditto to Ditto	236a	2/4	Total value: 27.10.8	Tax: 0.2.0¾
Ditto to Ditto	390a	1/7	Total value: 30.17.6	Tax: 0.2.3¾ ³¹⁹

COMMENT:

Sparacio's volume of tax transcriptions is labelled 1782–1805. However, it carries no rolls past 1791; it also carries no explanation. The implication is that rolls for 1792–1805 are lost.

1-2 AUGUST 1791

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Stephen Watts and **Charles Watts** served on the grand jury and several petit juries.³²⁰

3 AUGUST 1791

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"On the Motion of **Charles Watts**, it is Ordered that Samuel Allen & George Hylton, Executors of Jesse Allen Dec'd, pay to the said Watts Seventy five pounds of Gross Tobacco for his attendance at this County Court three Days as a witness for them against Alexander Brydee."³²¹

3 OCTOBER 1791

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"John Christian, James Dillard, **Stephen Watts** and John Christian (B) or any three of them, they being first Sworn, are appointed to appraise in Current money the Slaves and personal Estate of James Stovall Deced, and return an Inventory and Appraisement thereof to this County Court."

"Henry Bell, **Stephen Watts**, Charles Christian and James Christian or any three of them, they being first Sworn, are appointed to appraise in Current money the Slaves and personal Estate of Robert Christian Deced. and return an Inventory and Appraisement thereof to this County Court."³²²

3 OCTOBER 1791

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"Ordered that the Overseers of the Poor bind out **Dolley Bailey** aged Six years the Sixteenth day of February next, a Bastard Child of **Sally Bailey** to **Mary Dillard** to learn the Trade of a Spinster agreeable to Law. It appearing to the Court that the former Order of Court made to bind out the said Dolley Bailey

³¹⁹ Ruth and Sam Sparacio, *Amherst County, Virginia, Land Tax Books, 1782–1788* (Millsboro, DE: Antient Press Collection, 2016), 81–82, 99, 103.

³²⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, pp. 217, 237, 250; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > images 20, 30, 37.

³²¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 259; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > image 41.

³²² Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 283; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > image 56.

to George Blaine hath not been complied with, and it appearing that the said **Mary Dillard** is a much fitter person to bind the said Dolley Bailey to.”³²³

COMMENT:

- Mary Dillard would appear to be the widow of the recently deceased Joseph Dillard—i.e., the mother of Stephen Watts.
- George Blaine, a couple of years earlier, was granted a license to run a tavern. I’ve have not observed whether his tavern license has been annually renewed.

8 NOVEMBER 1791
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Charles Watts served on jury.³²⁴

9 NOVEMBER 1791
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“On the Motion of **Charles Watts** it is Ordered that George Hylton and Samuel Allen, Executors of Jesse Allen Deceased, pay to the said Watts Seventy-five pounds of Gross Tobacco for his Attendance at this County Court three Days as Witness for them against Alexander Brydee.”³²⁵

4 FEBRUARY 1792
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Marriage

“Jordan, William (he signed as ‘Jordain’), bachelor, and **Sarah Watts**, spinster .. James Christian, surety. Consent of her father, **Stephen Watts**. Certificate of marriage by the Rev. Mr. Crawford. (M.R.)”³²⁶

19–20 MARCH 1792
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Charles Watts named to jury.

“Allen Exors. agt. A[lexander]. Brydie, **Chs Watts** Allowed 50 lb. Gross Tobo. for 2 days attendance.”³²⁷

1792
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)³²⁸

10 April

Watts, Charles	1 white tithable, 4 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c
Watts, Stephen	[not listed]

(Lexington Parish)³²⁹

³²³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 290; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > image 59.

³²⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 345; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > image 86.

³²⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 360; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > image 95.

³²⁶ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 44.

³²⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, pp. 371, 385, 398; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > images 102, 112, 119.

³²⁸ Amherst Co., 1792 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 262–63.

25 May

Watts, Martin 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c

16 May

Waters, Francis 1 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 4 horses

Wilcher, Richard 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 1 horse

Watts, Caleb 2 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 6 horses &c

Wilcher, Caleb 1 white tithable

21 MAY 1792

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Civic role

Stephen Watts named to jury.

“On the motion of **Stephen Watts** it is ordered that Henry Stoneham pay him seventy-five pounds of gross Tobacco for his attendance three days at this Court as a witness for him in his suit against John Fitzhugh.”³³⁰

COMMENT:

Past this point I will not gather all routine actions of the Watts cluster on Tye River in court orders. Notes up to this point are sufficient to establish the identities and locations of this set of Watts in this time frame.

I will continue to gather any references found on the Caleb-Thomas Watts cluster.

15 OCTOBER 1792

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Association

“Wm. Penn & wife Martha, AC, to Terisha Turner, AC, for £100, 214 acres **branch Rockey Run**. Lines: Jno. Edloe dec’d., Thos. Powell dec’d, Stovall’s old road. Wit: Jas Stevens Jr. (?), **Stephen Watts**, Gideon Crews. Orig. del. to Wm. Gregory 2 Aug 1794.”³³¹

15 OCTOBER 1792

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land purchase

“Jno. Clarkson & wife Susannah, AC, to **Chas. Watts**, AC, for £450, 3 tracts on Buffalo. 1) 300 acres. Lines: Saml. Higginbotham, crossing river. 2) 390 acres Davis Mt. S. branch **Franklin Creek**. Lines: Jacob Smith, his own 3) 236 acres N branch Buffalo. Lines: Saml. Higginbotham, Davis Mt., Jos. Higginbotham, his own.”³³²

COMMENT:

See Map 7 below for the location of Franklin Creek.

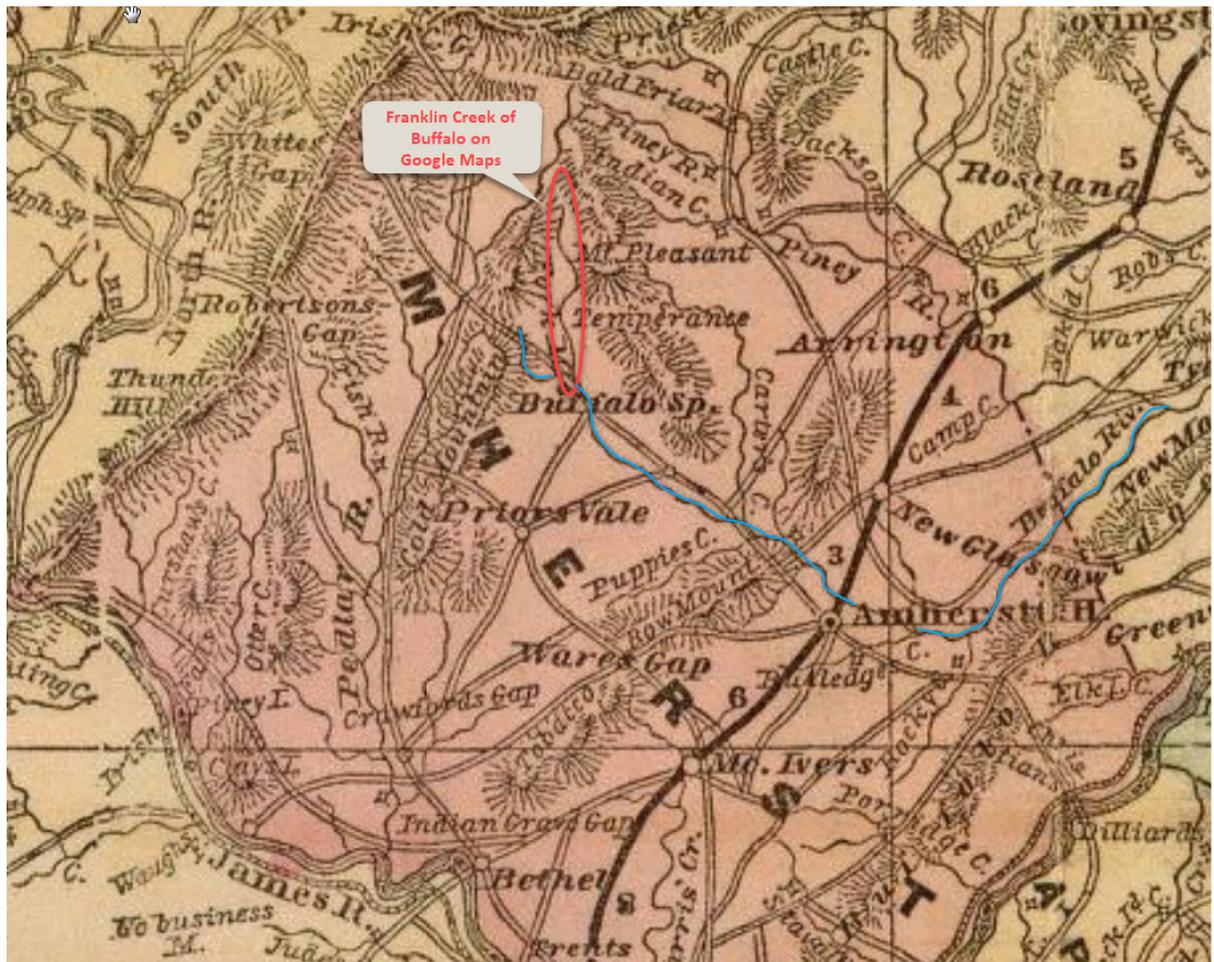
³²⁹ Amherst Co., 1792 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 273–74.

³³⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, pp. 392, 401; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > images 115, 120.

³³¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 272; citing Amh DB G: 167.

³³² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 272; citing Amh DB G: 174.

Map 7
Franklin Creek of Buffalo River³³³



13 NOVEMBER 1792
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

“Geo. Jude, Charlotte Co, to Jos. Weaver, AC (Orig. del. to Jos. Dodd, with comm, 22 Feb 1793) for £50, 200 acres, part of 400 acres pat. to Geo. Heard, 15 Feb 1748. Lines: Andrew Mayo’s, Jas. Heard. Wit: Lucas Powell, Cary Bibb, Adam Brown, Jno. M. Griffin, Peter Campbell, **Jos. Dillard.**”³³⁴

14 FEBRUARY 1793
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

“Jno. Dillard & Reuben Thornton, exrs. of **Joseph Dillard**, dec’d (orig. del. to Wm. Moor, 29 Dec 1800) to Notley W. Maddox of AC for £200, 400 acres by deed to Jos. Dillard 11 Dec 1788, part of two adjoining tracts by deed of same date – 195 acres. Lines: Geo. Gillespie on the river; Col. Peter Rose, Jno. Parsons; except 2 acres laid off for Geo. Gillespie opposite to his mill seat on the river; Little Piney and N branch

³³³ Snipped from *Lloyd’s Official Map of the State of Virginia* (New York: J. T. Lloyd, 1862); imaged at *David Rumsey Map Collection* (<https://www.davidrumsey.com/luna/servlet/detail/RUMSEY~8~1~3695~350006:Lloyd-s-official-map-of-the-State-o/> : 15 November 2019).

³³⁴ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 275; citing Amh DB G: 215.

Indian Creek. Wt [Wit] Ambr. Rucker, Jas. Callaway, Owen Haskin, Ro. Holloway.”³³⁵

1793

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)³³⁶

14 May

Watt, Thomas 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c

20 May

Watts, Charles 1 white tithable, 3 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 2 horses &c

19 June

Watts, Charles (Tennant) 1 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c

COMMENT:

The word “tenant” after Charles’ name identifies him as the same Charles who, as a tenant (renter), had paid tax on the Clarkson land since 1791. As noted several entries above, he paid for the land in October 1792 and was given possession of it, but title to the land was held open until 1795.

(Lexington Parish)³³⁷

7 May

Watts, Caleb 2 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 4 horses &c

Watts, Thomas 0 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c

Wills, Elias

Wilcher, Richard

Woodroff, David Jr.

Watts, Martin 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 1 horse &c

Waters, Francis [not found]

COMMENT:

- The lack of tithe charged to Thomas suggests that he has sought an exemption from the county court on the basis of age or infirmity. However, no such action has been found in the court orders.
- The fact that Francis Waters is missing, while Thomas now has 2 slaves (the number he had previously given to Waters when Waters married Thomas’ daughter Mary, raises a question: Did Waters die, after which his young widow (and her enslaved persons) moved back in with her father?

20 MAY 1793

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“John Frost Ass[ignee] for the benefit of Lucey Staton Pltf vs. **Caleb Watts** Dft. In debt. By consent of parties this cause is continued till the next term.”³³⁸

³³⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 280; citing Amh DB G: 289.

³³⁶ Amherst Co., 1793 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 294–95.

³³⁷ Amherst Co., 1793 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 305–6.

³³⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 527; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > image 187.

17 JUNE 1793

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“A bill of Sale **Thomas Watts** to Francis Waters further proven by the oath of Arthur Davies and ordered to be recorded.”³³⁹

COMMENT:

This sale bill has “lain for further proof” since 1787. See that date above.

20 AUGUST 1793

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Joseph Frost Assee of John Cottrell Pltf against **Caleb Watts** Deft. In Debt. This Day came the Parties by their attornies and thereupon came a Jury ... who being elected tried and sworn the Truth to speak upon the Issue joined returned a Verdict in these Words ‘We of the Jury find for the Pltf the Debt in the Declaration mentioned to be settled by the Scales of Depreciation & one penny Damage.’ Therefore It is Considered by the Court that the Pltf recover against the Deft. one hundred pounds Current Money the Debt in the Declaration mentioned and his Costs by him about his Suit in this behalf expended and the said Deft. in mercy &c. But this Judgment the Costs excepted may be discharged by the payment of Fifty pounds Current Money of Virginia with legal Interest thereon from the **8th Day of October 1779** til paid, to be settled agreeable to the Scale of Depreciation and the one penny Damages. And on the motion of the Deft. who filed his Bill It is Ordered that all further proceedings on this Judgment cease til the further Order of this Court concerning the same on his giving Bond and Security according to Law, whereupon together with **Roderick McCulloch** his Security he entered into and acknowledged bond on the penalty of Ten pounds conditioned as the Law directs.”

“On the motion of Henry S. Davis a witness for **Caleb Watts** at the suit of Joseph Frost Assee of John Cottrell, It is Ordered that the said Caleb Watts pay him fifty three Cents for attending his Court one Day.”

“On the Motion of Nicholas Davies witness for **Caleb Watts** at the suit of Joseph Frost assignee of John Cottrell it is Ordered that the said Caleb Watts pay him one Dollar six Cents for attending this Court two Daies [sic].”³⁴⁰

AUGUST 1793–1795

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Chancery suit

Caleb Watts vs. “John Catral.” Suit over enslaved man Watts bought from Cottrell for \$900£ which was to be paid by the next term of court or else Watts was to pay Cottrell an additional 50£. Meanwhile, William Staton and Jeremiah Taylor owed Watts money and assured Watts that they would pay it before the next term of court. “Mr. Cotral” also owed money to Joseph Frost and requested that Watts make his bond to Frost. “Mr. Staton having taken in sd. Bond Charged me with it on his Books, with other Accts he had againts me.” Staton died and Watts “settled with Mrs. Staton.” Amid various other transactions he expected the Bond to be destroyed, but it wasn’t and Cottrell sued Watts.

(image 10)

³³⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 547; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > image 197.

³⁴⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, pp. 580–81; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > image 217.

1 March 1794. Affidavit of **Nich. C. Davis**. “At the request of **Caleb Watts** he went [with Caleb] to hear [what] the relict of William Staton Deceased, should say relative to a bond that was executed by the said Watts to Joseph Frost and found in possession of the said relict of William Staton Decd. & the [that] she said that he must have got it, for no other person could get it but him in his lifetime and that it was found among his papers by accident after the Settlement between the said Watts and herself was made.”

(Image 6)

12 March 1795. Affidavit of **Martin Parks**. On 23 Oct 1794 he was “in Company with **Caleb Watts** at the General Muster” and heard Watts ask Jacob Pettijohn “wither or not he had the Keys of the Desk wherein the books of Accounts and Settlement of the Late William Staton Deceased was deposited when ... Watts demanded them of **Lucy Staton, Widow** ... and wither of not he carried the said keys Over the Ridge when he went after the runaway Negroe or not as the Said Lucy Staton declared, to which the said Jacob Pettijohn declared he had not the Keys of the said Desk, nor ever had them, but that Lucy Staton had the Keys and allways kept them herself and also had them at the time the said Caleb Watts demanded the Books — and ... he the said Pettijohn had given Order to See [?] the Bond and had employed Edmond Fountain in the Suit and had Agreed with the Said Fountain to give him one half of the Bond to obtain the Other, but in Case he Obtained nothing to receive nothing.”

(image 8)

12 March 1795. Affidavit of **Nicholas C. Davis**. He had gone with **Caleb Watts** “to **Lucy Stanton’s [sic]** House ... heard ... Caleb Watts demand the Books of Accounts wherein he Imagined his to be.” The widow told them that the books were locked up in the desk and **Jacob Pettijohn her Son in Law** had the Keys and had gone Over the Ridge after a Run away Negroe.”³⁴¹

COMMENT:

The file consists of 21 pages. This online database has other chancery causes involving Caleb, dating 1810. I have read them but did not make notes for want of time. None speak to the issue at hand: identification of Caleb, his siblings, or parents.

30 NOVEMBER 1793
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Marriage

“Hill, John, Jr., bachelor, and **Genny Watts**, spinster, ... **William Watts**, surety. Consent of her father, **Charles Watts**.”³⁴²

COMMENT:

This published abstract appears to err in the identification of the bride’s father as Charles. The official marriage register of Amherst, imaged below, identifies her as the daughter of Caleb.

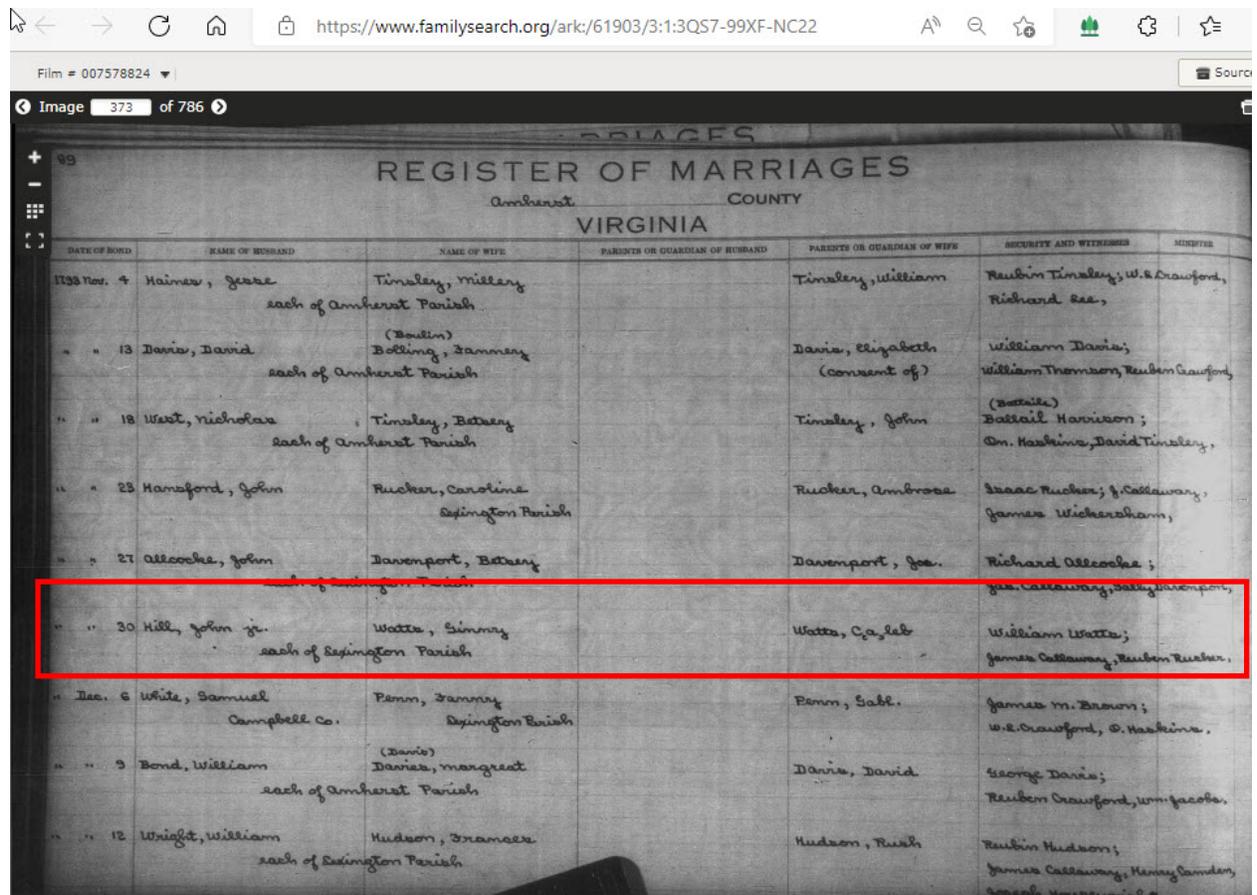
The Charles Watts who was a sibling of Stephen and Orany was too young to have a daughter of marriageable age and, at his own marriage in 1790, he was called a “bachelor.”

This Genny Watts is of the same age bracket as Caleb’s daughter who is identified in the will by the name of her second husband (“Jane Magan”). No census records have been found for her until 1840, at which time the Moses Magann household of Amherst cited his age as 70–80 and hers as 60–70.³⁴³

³⁴¹ Caleb Watts vs. John Cottrell, Amherst Co. Chancery Cause 1795-007; imaged “Chancery Records Index,” Library of Virginia, *Virginia Memory* (<https://www.lva.virginia.gov/chancery/default.asp#res> : downloaded 9 April 2022).

³⁴² Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 39.

³⁴³ For a separation of Jane “Genny” (Watts) Hill Magann from her likely daughter with whom she has been merged



20 JANUARY 1794
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
 Court order

"It is Ordered that George McDaniel Junr. be appointed a Surveyor of the road beginning at the **Ferry Landing opposite to Lynchburg** and thence along the said road to the fork of **Lynche's fork road** and keep the same in repair with the Male labouring Tithables of George McDaniel Junr., James Lashwell, James Wickersham, William Hansard, Live Tenison [sic], Henry Tennison, Pettis Thacker, Anthony North, Thomas Ridgeway, George Stelle? **Martin Watts**, the hands belonging to the Tan Yard, John Ward Junr. at his quarter and Nehemiah Rozelle."³⁴⁴

COMMENT:

Martin is part of the Harris Creek cluster. Harris empties into the James River on the opposite shore from Lynchburg. Martin is taxed in 1793, but does not appear as a tithe again until 1799.

11 FEBRUARY 1794
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
 Land purchase

"Jno. Boush, AC, to **Chas. Watts**, AC, for £105, 110 acres N side **Fenely Mt.** and **N branch Rucker's Run** – 82 acres of it conveyed to JB by Henry Key 1 Nov 1773, and residue is part of tract conveyed to JB by

by many online trees, see the source-cited proof argument appended to the "Life Sketch" section of her profile at *FamilySearch Family Tree* (<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/GXM4-9DB>), "Jane 'Ginny' Watts."

³⁴⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1790–1794, p. 697; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8248729 > image 280.

Henry Key on same date. Lines: Abraham Warwick, Wm. Cabell.”³⁴⁵

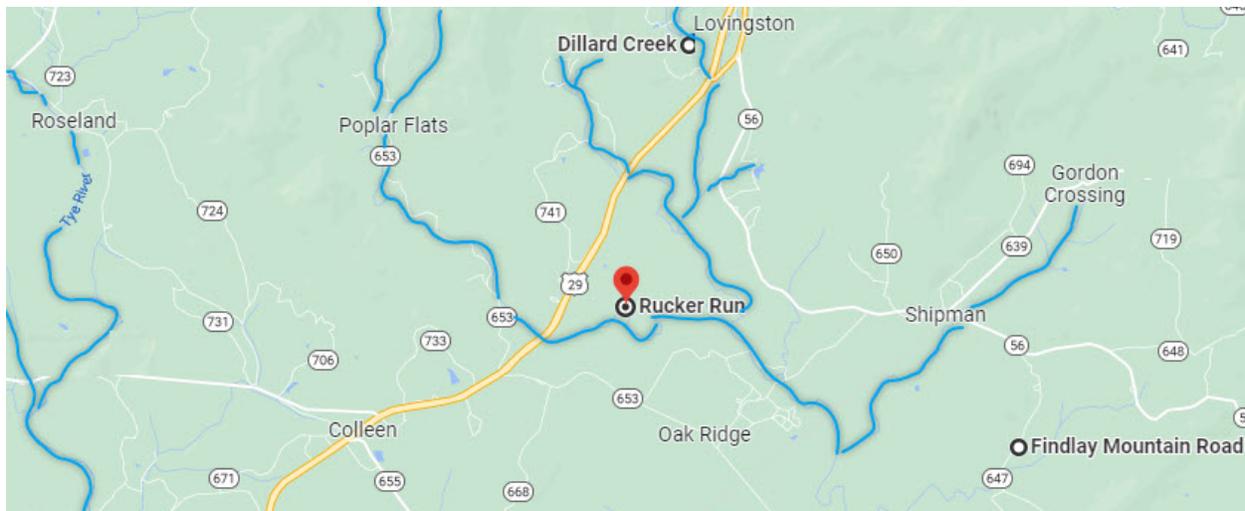
COMMENT:

John Bush, a “widower of Fluvanna,” married the “spinster” Mary Tillman by bond of 7 May 1782, with consent of her father Thomas Tilman.³⁴⁶ Her sister Elizabeth was married to the Watts neighbor William Walton who appears frequently in this set of notes.

COMMENT:

This order book ends on 21 February 1794. The next volume in this series is labeled 1799–1801.

**MAP 8
FINDLAY MOUNTAIN & DILLARD CREEK OF RUCKER RUN
AMHERST > NELSON COUNTY, VIRGINIA**



**22 MARCH 1794
AMHERST COUNTY, VA**

Association

“Jas. Mann & wife Jane, to Rayley Penn for £50, 400 acres surveyed 22 Nov 1787, Mill and Porrage Creeks. Lines: Jas. Dillard, Jas. Christian, Ro. John dec’d. Wit: **Jas. Dillard**, Danl. Mayo, **Stephen Watts**, **Jas. Dillard Jr.**”³⁴⁷

**11 APRIL 1794
AMHERST COUNTY, VA**

“Reuben Thornton, AC, to Wilson Carey Nicholas, Alb., for £187-10, 320 acres N side and joining **Buffalo**. Lines: Higginbotham road, **Stephen Watts**, Smyth Tandy. Part of a tract. Wit: Ro. Rives, Jas. Loving, David Higginbotham.”³⁴⁸

³⁴⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 284; citing Amh DB G: 355.

³⁴⁶ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 14.

³⁴⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 289; citing Amh DB G: 436.

³⁴⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 286; citing Amh DB G: 386.

COMMENT:

Note the prior case in which Smyth Tandy sued Thomas "Watt."

1794

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)³⁴⁹

8 April

Watt, Thomas 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses

7 April

Watts, Charles "(Dutch creek)" 1 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 3 horses

22 April

Watts, Charles "Tye river" 1 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 2 horses &c

19 May

Watts, Stephen 0 white tithable, 7 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 5 horses &c

(Lexington Parish)³⁵⁰

21 April

Watts, Caleb 1 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 4 horses &c

Watts, Thomas 0 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c

Watts, Martin [not listed]

Waters, Francis [not listed]

15 SEPTEMBER 1794

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Neighbor

"Jno. Boush & wife Mary, AC, to Edmond Travelion & Martin Breedlove, Alb., for £80, 100 acres branches **Ruckers Run**. Lines: Jno. Boush, Abraham Warwick, **Chas. Watts.**"³⁵¹

20 JANUARY 1795

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land purchase

"Wm. Meredith & wife Sally, Campbell Co. to **Stephen Watts**, AC (Orig. del. to SW, 24 Feb 1795) for £150, 400 acres Tye. Lines: Stephen Watts, Wm. Spencer, main road, head of small branch, S branch Tye, new road dividing the mt. to rolling road on top of the mt. Wit: Reuben Thornton, Drury Bell (?), Henry & Betsy Christian, **Curdellah Watts.**"³⁵²

COMMENT:

Cordelia Watts m. James Christian the next month, with permission of her "guardian" Stephen Watts. In his will and its codicils, Stephen Watts named Cordelia Christian as his daughter.

24 FEBRUARY 1795

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

³⁴⁹ Amherst Co., 1794 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 328–29.

³⁵⁰ Amherst Co., 1794 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 340–41.

³⁵¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 287; citing Amh DB G: 412.

³⁵² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 294; citing Amh DB G: 501.

Association

“Wm. Meredith & wife Sally, Campbell Co; Saml. Meredith & wife Jane, AC, to Reuben Thornton, AC, for £390, 700 acres fork of **Tye** and **Buffalo**. Lines: Mouth of Raven Creek. **Stephen Watt’s** old line, Rolling Road leading to mouth of Buffalo and with it to top of the Mt.; new line marked by Jno. Loving, S side Tye. Wit: Nichl Cabell, W. S. Crawford, P. Gooch, Chas. Ellis, **Stephen Watts**, Jas. Franklin as to Col. Meredith.”

“Order to Campbell Co. J.P.’s Sackville King & Thos. Humphreys to quiz Sally Meredith ...”³⁵³

28 FEBRUARY 1795

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Marriage

“Christian, James, bachelor, and **Cordelia Watts**, spinster ... John London, surety. Consent of Reuben Norvell and **Stephen Watts**, guardians.”³⁵⁴

COMMENT:

Note that this published abstract identifies both Norvell and Watts as “guardians.” Ordinarily that would indicate Stephen was *not* Cordelia’s father, given that fathers were natural guardians and would not need a court-ordered guardianship. However, Stephen’s will cites “my daughters Cordelia Christian and Elizabeth Loving.”³⁵⁵ The original marriage bond and permission should be checked to determine whether the abstractor simply lumped the two parental/guardianship permissions together under the label used for the groom’s permission.

25 MARCH 1795

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land purchase

“Order to Nelson Crawford & Danl. White, AC J.P.s to quiz Susanna Clarkson, wife of Jno., as to deed to **Chas. Watts**, Oct 15, 1792; 3 tracts. 926 acres. Done, 20 Apr. 1795.”³⁵⁶

21 JULY 1795

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land purchase

“Chas. Rose about 22 Jun 1790 conveyed to Chas. Irving, Patrick Rose, Wm. S. Crawford, & Edmond Fountain or survivors in trust all of his estate. Crawford & Patrick Rose are survivors & trustees [and now sell] to **Chas. Watts** – 606 acres for £454-10. Sally, wife of Chas Rose, has not rel. dower, but joins – does not sign – **N side Tye**; part of tract. Lines – Lucas Powell, Jno. Thompson, **small branch** to confluence with Tye; Jas. Dillard, Jas. Mays, Wit: Jas. Penn, Ro. Holloway, Geo. Dillard.”³⁵⁷

1795 “FOR 1796”

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)³⁵⁸

16 March

³⁵³ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 298; citing AmhDB G: 558–60.

³⁵⁴ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 19.

³⁵⁵ Nelson Co., VA, Will Book D: 195–201; imaged, “Virginia, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1652–1900,” *Ancestry* (https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/62347/images/007643963_00435 : accessed 10 April 2022).

³⁵⁶ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 296; citing Amh DB G: 530.

³⁵⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 297; citing Amh DB G: 549.

³⁵⁸ Amherst Co., 1795 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 352–53.

Watt, Thomas 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c
 18 April

Watts, Charles “(D. Creek)” 1 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 2 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c
 20 April

Watts, Charles 1 white tithable, 3 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 2 horses &c
 Wills, James
 Walters, James
 Wood, Samuel

Watts, Stephen 0 white tithables, 5 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 4 horses &c

(Lexington Parish)³⁵⁹

5 May

Watts, William 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 1 horse &c
Watts, Thomas 0 white tithables, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 1 horse &c

14 May

Watts, Caleb 3 white tithables, 3 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 4 horses
 Watts, Martin [not found]
 Waters, Francis [not found]

21 SEPTEMBER 1795

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land sale

“**Chas. Watts** & wife **Eliz.**, AC, to Jno. Thompson, AC (Orig. del. per order filed to Jas. Woods, 12 Sep 1798) for £285-12, land on branches of **Naked Creek, N branch Tye**. Part of tract of Chas. Rose now in possession of **Chas. Watts**, formerly that of Geo. Gillespie & exchanged to Chas. Rose. Lines: Road from H to ford at **Jno. Dillard’s** small Island, **Jas. Dillard**, Jas. Mays, Jno. Thompson. Part of 606 acres conveyed by Chas. & Patrick Rose, Wm. Sid Crawford, trustees for Chas. Rose, 1795. Wit: **Geo. Dillard**, Wm. Teas.”³⁶⁰

19 NOVEMBER 1795

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land sale

“**Chas. Watts** & wife **Betsy**, AC, to Wm. Sid Crawford, AC, for £500, 300 acres, 290; 236 acres – 926 acres in all (hard to read (Orig. del. to WSC) bought by CW of Jno. Clarkson & Benj. Higginbotham, 24 Apr 1795 (?) both sides of Buffalo & branches of Franklin Creek on Davis Mt. Lines: Zach. Taliaferro, formerly Saml. Higginbotham’s; Jacob Smith.”³⁶¹

4 JANUARY 1796

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Association

“Edwd. Trevilian & wife Susannah, & Martin Breedlove and wife Eliz., AC, to Richmond Statham, AC, for £85, 100 acres N branch **Rucker’s Run**; part of tract to grantors from Jno. Boush, 1794. Wit: Wm.

³⁵⁹ Amherst Co., 1795 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 363.

³⁶⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 300; citing Amh DB G: 584.

³⁶¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 302; citing Amh DB G: 607.

Breedlove, **Charles Watts**, Wm. Warwick. Receipt of same date. Orig. del. to RS, 5 June 1798.”³⁶²

7 JANUARY 1796
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Association. “Thos. Stone, **Fairfield Co., S.C.**, to Wm. Bailey, AC, for £50, 200 acres **Dutch Creek**. Lines: Snider, his own, Ralph Jobling, to Statonia (Staton’s?), Thos. Nash. Wit: **Jno. Watts**, Micajah Pickett, Christopher Bowles. Orig. del. to Jno. Matthews per order, 25 Aug 1796. Certified that Micajah Pukett (Pickett in summary) was witness, by Chas. Pukett, Fairfield Co, S.C. J.P. – D Evans. C.F.C.”³⁶³

COMMENT:

This John Watts of SC who witnessed the deed in Fairfield is the eldest son of Thomas Watts and Sarah Mills of Cluster 1. The deed was created in Fairfield, was witnessed by other Fairfield residents, and is also recorded in Fairfield’s Deed Book K: 105–6.³⁶⁴

1796
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)³⁶⁵

14 May

Watts, Charles 2 white tithables, 2 slaves 16+, 2 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c

16 May

Watt, Thomas 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c

2 July

Watts, Stephen 0 white tithables, 5 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c

Waller, James

Watts, Charles 1 white tithable, 6 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 4 horses &c

(Lexington Parish)³⁶⁶

6 May

Watts, William 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 1 horse &c

17 May

Watts, Thomas 0 white tithables, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c

Watts, Caleb 3 white tithables, 3 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 4 horses &c

5 July

Watts, Stephen 3 white tithables, 5 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 4 horses

13 OCTOBER 1796
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

“Jno. Baughan, son & heir of Saml. Baughan dec’d, who was son & heir of Michl. Baughan dec’d, to Philip Johnson 158 acres headwaters Boling Creek. In possession of Mich. Baughan decd and fell to Saml. Baughan, dec’d, sole heir of Michl, and sold by SB to Jonathan Johnson dec’d and through heirship to

³⁶² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 311; citing Amh DB H: 4.

³⁶³ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 308; citing Amh DB I: 686.

³⁶⁴ Elizabeth Shown Mills, “Rev. John Watts, Esq. (c1749–ca. 1822): Research Notes,” a work-in-progress last updated 22 March 2018; archived at *Historic Pathways* under the “Research” tab.

³⁶⁵ Amherst Co., 1796 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 375–76.

³⁶⁶ Amherst Co., 1796 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 366.

Philip Johnson. Lines: Johnston, Coalter, Thos. Moffitt's heirs. **Wit:** *Jno. Hill Jr., Caleb Watts*, Jno. Murrill, *Nichl. Davies, Martin Parks, Geo. McDaniel.*"³⁶⁷

COMMENT:

Caleb Watts is still on Clark's Creek. On 4 Mar 1795, **Ballinger Wade of Franklin Co., VA**, sold to Martin Parks for £474, 97 acres on **Clark's Creek**. Lines: *Nichl. Davies*, and Ballinger Wade.

Witnesses: Jas Waugh, *Jno. Hill Jr.*, Elliot Brown (Amherst DB G: 586)

16 OCTOBER 1796

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

"Order to quiz Sally Rose, wife of Chas. Rose as to deed to **Chas. Watts** 21 Jul 1795; del. to CW, 28 Mar 1807, 606 acres by Rose and trustees, W. S. Crawford & Patrick Rose."³⁶⁸

1797

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)³⁶⁹

20 March

Watt, Thomas 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c

15 May

Watts, Charles 1 white tithable, 6 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 4 horses &c
“(Tye River)”

18 May

Watts, Stephen 0 white tithables, 5 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c

22 May

Watts, Charles “(D. Cr.)” 1 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 2 slaves 12–16, 4 horses &c

(Lexington Parish)³⁷⁰

1 April

Watts, William 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 0 horses &c

15 May

Watts, Caleb 3 white tithables, 3 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c

Watts, Thomas 0 white tithables, 2 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c

Watts, Martin [not found]

Waters, Francis [not found]

17 May

Watts, Stephen 1 white tithable, 5 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 4 horses &c

30 MAY 1797

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Neighbors

“Henry Landon Davies & wife Lucy Whiting, Bedford, to Nichl. Clayton Davies, AC, for 5 sh, 1951 acres

³⁶⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 318; citing Amh DB H: 95.

³⁶⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 318; citing Amh DB H: 101.

³⁶⁹ Amherst Co., 1797 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > image 397.

³⁷⁰ Amherst Co., 1797 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 409–10.

surveyed by Saml. Boyle Davies. Lines: mouth of **Crab Creek, branch above Pedlar**, near Rolling Road **Ashcraft Roach**, Archelaus Gilliam, **Jno. Burks**; Lewis; Jas. Davis, **Maple Creek, Clark Creek, crossing Pedlar**, Major **Josiah Ellis, Caleb Watts, Pedlar road**, Indian grave, Green Pond Branch. (Orig. del. to Ro. Crawford, 28 Aug 1797.) Wit: Danl. Warwick, Jas Bailey, Jno. Grigsby.”³⁷¹

COMMENT:

The unalphabetized 1786 tax roll of Amherst places Caleb Watts in this cluster:
 Roderick M.Culloch, David **Burks, Josiah Ellis, Ashcraft Roach** [owner of Thomas Mills grant adj. Edward Watts grant], John Roach, **Caleb Watts**.

19 FEBRUARY 1798
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Neighbors

“Richmond Statham, AC, to Thos. Statham, AC, for £120, 100 acres. Lines: Abraham Warwick, Elisha Estis, Wm. Cabell Sr. survey, **Charles Watts**. Wit: Chas. Statham, Wm. Furbush, Sparks Martin.”³⁷²

1798
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)³⁷³

Watts, Charles, Capt. 1 white tithable, 6 slaves 16+, 7 slaves 12–16, 1 horse &c, \$2.46 tax

[skip 7]

Watt, Thomas 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 1 horse &c, \$.09 tax

[skip 2]

Watts, Stephen 0 white tithables, 5 slaves 16+, 2 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c, \$2.37 tax

[skip 3]

Watts, Charles 1 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 2 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c, \$1.67 tax

(Lexington Parish)³⁷⁴

7 April

Watts, William 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 0 horses, 0 tax

18 June

Watts, Caleb 3 white tithables, 3 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 6 horses, etc., \$1.59 tax

Watts, Martin [not found]

Waters, Francis [not found]

26 June

Watts, Stephen 4 white tithables, 5 slaves 16+, 3 slaves 12–16, 3 horses &c, \$3.07 tax

17 JUNE 1798
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Administrator’s bond

“Know all men by these presents that we **Caleb Watts**, Dudley Calloway, James Harrison and Wm. Angus are held and firmly bound unto Wm. Harris, Wm. Warwick, Reuben Novell and John Christian, Gentlemen Justices of the county Court of Amherst now setting, in the sum of **nine hundred pounds**, to

³⁷¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 325; citing Amh DB H: 201.

³⁷² Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 334; citing Amh DB H: 340.

³⁷³ Amherst Co., 1798 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 421–22.

³⁷⁴ Amherst Co., 1798 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 136–37.

the payment whereof well and truly to be made to the said Justices and their successors, we bind our selves, and each of us our [sic] and each of our heirs, executors, and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals, this 17th day of June Anno Dom. one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six and in the 22d year of the commonwealth. **The condition of this obligation** is that if the said Caleb Watts administrator of all the goods, chattels, and credits of **Tho Watts** decd, do make a true and perfect Inventory of all & singular the goods, chattels, & credits of the said deceased, which have or shall come to the hands, possession, or knowledge of him the said Watts or in the hands or possession of any other person or persons for him and the same so made do exhibit into the said Courts and such goods, chattels, and credits do well and truly administer, according to law, and further, do make a Just and true account of his actings and doings therein, when thereto required by the said court. And all the rest of the said goods chattels and credits, which shall be found remaining upon the account of the said administrator, the same being first examined and allowed by the said Justices of the said court for the time being shall deliver and pay unto such persons respectively as are intitled to the same by law, and **if it shall hereafter appear that any last Will and Testament was made by the deceased**, and the same be proved in court, and the executor obtain a certificate of the probate thereof and the said **Caleb Watts** do, in such case, being required, render and delivered up his letters of administration, then this obligation to be void, else to remain in full force.

[Signed:] Caleb Watts {seal}, James Harrison {seal}, Dudley Calloway {seal}, William Angus {seal}

“Sealed and delivered in the presence of the Court Teste W. S. Crawford Ck.

“At a court held for Amherst County the 17th day of June 1798, This Bond was acknowledged in open court by the subscribers and ordered to be recorded.”³⁷⁵

COMMENT:

On this same day:

- James Edmunds, John Dillard, **Charles Watts**, Samuel Edmunds & Moses Mays signed a similar bond as executors of the will of Joseph Mays, deceased. If Charles, being in court the same day that Caleb posted his bond and needed sureties, was a brother of Caleb, one would expect Charles to be among Caleb’s sureties.
- Hudson **Martin**, Sparks **Martin**, James **Martin**, London Cabell, William Harris and Joseph Roberts signed a similar bond as executors of the will of Henry **Martin**, deceased. Considering that **Martin** Watts is a strong candidate for the one son and heir of Thomas, this Martin family should be thoroughly studied as potential kinsmen—particularly a potential birth family for Martin’s mother.

13 SEPTEMBER 1798
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Land purchase

“Mace Freeland & wife Eliz, Buckingham Co., to **Stephen Watts**, AC (Orig. del. to SW 2 Dec 1798), for £325, 195 acres both sides **Buffalo, fork of Tye.** Wit: Jno. Horsley, Micajah Pendleton, Michl. Pamplin, Wm. Jordan, Jas. Pamplin.”³⁷⁶

4 NOVEMBER 1798
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Land purchase

³⁷⁵ Amherst Co., Will Book 4 (1801–1810): 295; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7643858 > image 502.

³⁷⁶ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 338; citing Amh DB H: 405.

“Thos. Dillon & wife Eliz, Lynchburg, to Wm. Spencer & **Stephen Watts**, AC, for £60, 400 acres N branches Buffalo. Lines: Saml. Meredith, Jno. Rowsey, Jno. Phillips, Wm. Laine, Jno. Stratton, Wm. Spencer, **Stephen Watts**. Wit: **Jas. Dillard**, Wm. & Henry Turner, Stinson Bryant, Jas. Christian Jr.”³⁷⁷

15 OCTOBER 1798
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Estate inventory

“Inventory & Appraisement of the Estate of Thos. Watts

1 large Red Cow	£5.0.0
1 Brinded ditto	4.10.0
1 Pied ditto	4.5.0
1 Red heifer	2.0.0
1 Red Calf with a white face	0.15.0
1 Red d ^o [ditto] 12/ 1 pied D ^o 12/	1.4.0
1 Brinded Steer not in place supposed to be worth	2.0.0
1 Red Yearling with a white face not in place worth	1.10.0
A parcel of Corn supposed to be 15 Barrels @ 15 p Barrel	9.0.0
1 Feather Bed £3	3.0.0
1 Ditto	1.5.0
1 Rug 12/ Blanket 3/ 1 sheet 1/	0.16.0
1 Bed stead and two Cords 7/6	0.7.6
1 Old Chest 12/ 1 Sifter 2/ three old axes 15/	1.9.0
A parcel of old Iron	0.12.0
A small quantity of Tallow and Hogs Lard	0.6.0
1 Rawhide 12/ three broad hoes 9/	1.1.0
3 Narrow hoes 6/	0.6.0
1 Bay Horse £12 one black Mare £6	18.0.0
1 Black mare £10 an old Crosscut Saw 6/	10.6.0
2 Butter [Putter—i.e., Pewter] Basons 10/ 4 D ^o Plates 6/ 3 d ^o Dishes 16/	1.12.0
1 Tinn Pann 1/6 1 quart Bottle 9p 1 Iron Pot 10/	0.12.3
1 Bell 3 Frying Pann 1 Skillet 1 flat Iron 1 Candlestick	0.9.0
6 old Hogs £6 Eight Shoats £	10.0.0
2 pr. pot hooks and an old broken pott 4/	0.4.0
1 Pale and two Piggins 6/	0.6.0
5 old Chairs 12/6 1 quart mug 1/6 1 meal tub 1/6	0.15.6
1 Small Barrel 1/ 1 Churn 3/1	0.4.0
1 Podering Tub and a quantity of meat	2.15.0

“Pursuant to an order of the worshipfull Court of Amherst County, we the Subscribers being Sworn before Majr. Josiah Ellis, have appraised in Current Money the personal Estate of Thomas Watts dec’d.

[Signed] Roderick McCulloch, John Burks, Peter P. Thornton.

“Returned into Amherst County Court the 15th day of October 1798 and ordered to be recorded.”³⁷⁸

³⁷⁷ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 351; citing Amh DB H: 621.

³⁷⁸ Amherst Co., Will Book 3 (1786–1800): 522; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7643858 > image 293. With regard to the use of the word *Butter* to describe these dishes: “Butter Basin” is logical. But the “D^o” [Ditto] used for the other items grouped with it would illogically mean they were “butter plates” and “butter dishes” (small and specialized dishes) for a man who had no

15 NOVEMBER 1798
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
 Estate settlement

“**Thos. Watts** – Book 3, Page 522 – Inventory – October 15, 1798; Rod. McCulloch, Jno. Burks, Peter P. Thornton.”

“Book 4, Page 224 – Administrators Account – **Caleb Watts**, administrator; September, 1798; **Wm. Watts**, overseer; returned January 7, 1806; recorded: June 16, 1806.

“Book 4, page 295 – Administrators Bond – **Caleb Watts**, Jas. Harrison Dudley Callaway, Wm. Angus, June 17, 1798, for C. W. Pettyjohn. [Added note by compiler: “tradition has it that Caleb was son of Thos. Watts, but I have no other proof other than this circumstantial evidence herein. Mary Gayle Pettyjohn’s father is named Thos. Watts Pettyjohn. His mother was Belle W., daughter of Albert D. Watts.”] ³⁷⁹

1 DECEMBER 1798
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
 Land purchase

“Order to AC J.P.’s Josias Jones & Jos. C. Megginson, to quiz Eliz., wife of Mace Freeland, deed of 13 Sep 1798 to **Stephen Watts** – 195 acres. Rec. AC, 17 June 1799.”³⁸⁰

1799 [CERTIFIED 29 NOVEMBER 1799]
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

(Amherst Parish)³⁸¹

Watts, Stephen	2 white tithables, 11 slaves 16+, 3 slaves 12–16, 5 horses &c, \$6.76 tax
[skip 4]	
Watt, Thomas	1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c, \$.24 tax
[skip 1]	
Watts, Charles (DC)	1 white tithable, 2 slaves 16+, 3 slaves 12–16, 5 horses &c, \$1.68 tax
[skip 1]	
Watts, Charles	1 white tithable, 7 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 4 horses &c, \$3.66 tax

(Lexington Parish)³⁸²
 16 March

Watts, Martin	1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 0 horses &c, 0 tax
Watts, William	1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 1 horse &c, \$.12 tax

25 May

Watts, John	1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 0 horses &c, 0 tax
Watts, Caleb	2 white tithables, 3 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 3 horses, \$2.12 tax

19 June

Watts, William L.	1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 0 horses &c, 0 tax
--------------------------	--

1 August

“ordinary” dinner plates. It appears that the county clerk, in transcribing the inventory into the register, made a copying error: “B” for “P.” Other inventories in this series refer to *Puter* or *Putter* dishes, being a phonetic spelling of *pewter*.

³⁷⁹ Davis, *Wills of Amherst County, Virginia, 1761–1865*, 387–88.

³⁸⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 347; citing Amh DB H: 467.

³⁸¹ Amherst Co., 1799 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 450–51.

³⁸² Amherst Co., 1799 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 167–68.

Watts, Curtis 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 0 horses &c, 0 tax

22 APRIL 1799

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Marriage

“**Watts, John**, bachelor, and Elizabeth Wilcox, spinster ... Thomas Wilcox, surety. Consent of his father **Caleb Watts**, who stated his son was 21 and that he was willing he should marry ‘Elizabeth Wilcox, daughter of Thomas Wilcox’.”³⁸³

18 JUNE 1799

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“William Jones Plf. against **Martin Watts** Dft. Upon Petition. Continued til the next Court by Consent of the Parties.”³⁸⁴

“Upon the Petition of Pollard & Martin for the benefit of **Robert Pollard** against James Wood for a debt due by penal Note, This day came the Plfs by their Attorney and the Deft. having been duly summoned” Judgment for Plaintiff.³⁸⁵

COMMENT:

One Robert Pollard married Orany Watts in 1778. Online reconstructions of this Watts family do not follow Orany. The above document *suggests* the couple may have stayed in Amherst Co.

“Upon the Petition of Henry & James Woods against **Thomas Watt** for a Debt due by Note of Hand, This day came the Plfs. by their attorney and the Deft. having been duly summoned, On hearing It is Considered by the Court that the Pltfs recover against the Deft. fourteen Dollars forty eight Cents the Debt aforesaid & Costs. But this Judgment (the Costs excepted) may be discharged by the payment of seven Dollars twenty four Cents with legal Interest thereon from [27 August 1798] til paid. Memo. Cr. endorsed on Note for one Shilling.”³⁸⁶

19 AUGUST 1799

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Martin Parks plf. against **Caleb Watts** Dft. In Case. The persons to whom these suits were referred not having returned their award the same are Continued til the next Term.”³⁸⁷

22 OCTOBER 1799

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Upon the petition of William Jones against **Martin Watts** for a debt due by account, This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Deft. having been duly summoned, On hearing, It is Considered by the Court that the Plt. recover against the Deft. Three pounds one shilling the debt aforesaid proven to be just with legal Interest thereon, from [19 January 1797] til paid and his Costs by him in this behalf expended.”³⁸⁸

³⁸³ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 80.

³⁸⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 9; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 327.

³⁸⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 12; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 331.

³⁸⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 14; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 332.

³⁸⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 31; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 341.

³⁸⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 84; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 368.

18 NOVEMBER 1799

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Martin Parks Plr. against **Caleb Watts** Deft. In Case. The Persons to whom these Suits were referred not having returned their award the same are continued til the next Term.”³⁸⁹

25 NOVEMBER 1799

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Land purchase

“Wilson C. Nicholas, Albemarle, to **Stephen Watts** (Orig. del. to SW 1 Dec 1803) for 5 sh, 100 acres S side and joining **Buffalo**. Part of a tract. Lines: Higginbotham’s orad [road], John Lea, Jas. Lea. Wit: Jno. Snead, Burgher Griffin, Walter Edds, Stephen Martin.”³⁹⁰

16 FEBRUARY 1800

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Association

“Rich. Farrar, Albemarle, to son Jno. Farrar, for love and 1 sh., 250 acres N side **Rockfish** and in Albemarle and AC. Lines: Jas. Jopling, small place known as Stucker’s Place; place known as Towsen low ground. Wit: Moses Phillips, Geo. Farrar, **Benj. Watts**, Geo. Wharton, Jesse Joplin.”³⁹¹

COMMENT:

This Benjamin was named as a son in the will of Stephen. Also relevant:

- 5 Dec 1803, Benjamin and wife Fanny sold 300 acres on Tye River, with Stephen Watts as witness. (DB K: 3)
- 18 September 1802, Stephen Watts & wife Martha sold Benj. Watts for £10, 300 acres on Tye R. adj. Jno. Loving, Rolling road, Wm. Spencer, Main Road, and Lavender London.” (DB I: 432)

18 MARCH 1800

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**William Watts** Plt. against Elias Wills Deft. In Case. Ordered that the Writ of Enquiry awarded in this Cause be set aside and the same be dismissed, the Plt. not further prosecuting.”³⁹²

COMMENT:

Both Stephen Watts and Caleb Watts had an adult son William by this point. Caleb lived in the Wills neighborhood.

Charles Watts served this day on jury.

“Martin Parks Plt. against **Caleb Watts** Deft. In Case. By Consent, the Order of reference made in this Cause is setaside [*sic*] and the same is dismissed, the Plt. not further prosecuting.”³⁹³

20 MARCH 1800

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

³⁸⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 92; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 372.

³⁹⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 353; citing Amh DB I: 24.

³⁹¹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 355; citing Amh DB I: 50.

³⁹² Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 139; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 395.

³⁹³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, pp. 140–41; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 396.

“On the Motion of **Charles Watts** a witness on behalf of Elisha Estis against Cocke & Brown. It is ordered that the said Estis pay him three Dollars eighteen Cents for attending this Court six days.”³⁹⁴

24 MARCH 1800
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Marriage

“**Watts, Benjamin**, and Fanny Lee, spinster ... William Lee, surety. Consent of her brother and guardian, James Lee.”³⁹⁵

COMMENT:

This Benjamin should be son of Stephen; see DB K: 3, cited above.

29 MARCH 1800
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Deed

“Mary Bush, relict of Jno. Bush, Clarke Co. Ky., to **Charles Watts**, AC, 5 sh., dower in 110 acres.”³⁹⁶

21 APRIL 1800
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Court order

Stephen Watts and **Charles Watts** are cited among those who returned to court their “Lists of Lands processioned by them.”³⁹⁷

20 MAY 1800
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Court order

“**Caleb Watts** Plt. against Robert Price, Deft. In Chancery. This [day] came the Parties by their Attornies and by their mutual consent the rule of this Court for referring this Suit to arbitration is discharged and the cause continued til the next Quarterly Court.”³⁹⁸

Charles Watts served on jury.³⁹⁹

COMMENT:

This Charles Watts is definitely not a young working man, considering the amount of “civic duty” he is doing.

13 JUNE 1800
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Deed

“**Caleb Watts**, AC, to Wm. Tinsley, heir to Wm. Tinsley, dec’d, AC for £100, **100 acres** (orig. del. to Jno. Ware per order 2 August 1803). Lines: **Rod. McCulloch, Nichl. Davies, Josiah Ellis.**”⁴⁰⁰

COMMENT:

The recorded document informs us that **no wife participated in the sale** and the court order

³⁹⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 152; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 403

³⁹⁵ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 80.

³⁹⁶ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 357; citing Amh DB I: 83.

³⁹⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 169, 191; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 411, 422.

³⁹⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 186; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 420.

³⁹⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 198; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 426.

⁴⁰⁰ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 358; citing Amh DB I: 98.

below informs us that **no wife subsequently appeared in court to relinquish her dower**. The actual deed describes the property as

beginning at a white oak Corner to **Roderick McCulloch**, with his line S 64° E 147.5p to pointers, then a **new line** S 29.5° W 150p to a fallen down white oak in **Nich. C. Davies's** line, with his line N 70° W 61p to pointers **Josiah Ellis's** line, with his line N 173p to first station.

To put this deed into neighborhood context:

- 1786 unalphabetized tax roll shows this cluster: **Roderick M. Culloch**, David Burks, **Josiah Ellis**, Ashcraft Roach [owner of 1749 Thos. Mills grant adj. Ed. Watts grant], John Roach, **Caleb Watts**.
- 1784 Rod. McCulloch adj. Chas/Josiah Ellis, N side of Pedlar, **S side of Horsley**, DB E:565.
- Josiah Ellis bought from Chas Ellis & wife, 2 tracts of 400a on **N side of Pedlar**, DB H:186]

16 JUNE 1800

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"An Indenture of Bargain and Sale between **Caleb Watts** of the one part and William Tinsley, heir to William Tinsley decd. of the other part, was acknowledged in Court by the said **Caleb Watts** to be his act and Deed and ordered to be Recorded."

"On the motion of James Floyd, It is ordered that Samuel Meredith, **Stephen Watts**, Thomas Appling and Henley Drummons or any three of them being first sworn before a Justice of this County do view a way for altering a private Road beginning on the **South side of Buffalo river** at **Dillard's ford**, thence to said Floyd's Mill into Migginsons road and that they make report to the Court of the conveniences and inconveniences attending the same."⁴⁰¹

21 JULY 1800

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"On the motion of James Harrison leave is granted him to keep a public house in the Town of Bethell in this County for twelve months and from thence til the next succeeding Court, whereupon he together with **Caleb Watts** his Security entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty and with the conditoin required by Law."⁴⁰²

COMMENT:

James Harrison of Amherst was a former RW soldier. A native of Culpeper Co., born 4 September 1755, he was a participant in the expedition against the Shawnee towns with Micajah Goodwin and William Pryor; he also served elsewhere under Capt. Ambrose Rucker & Col. Hugh Rose.⁴⁰³

22 JULY 1800

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"Mallory Johns Pltf. against **Caleb Watts** Deft. ... Upon Petitions. These Suits are Continued til the next term.

"William Muse plt. against **Martin Watts** Deft. ... Upon Petitions. These Suits are continued til the next Term."

⁴⁰¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 220; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 437.

⁴⁰² Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 228; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 441.

⁴⁰³ J. T. McAllister, *Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War* (Hot Springs, VA: McAllister Publishing Co., 1913), 84, 112.

“Upon the Petition of William Dold against **Thomas Watt** for a Debt due by note. This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Deft. having been duly summoned. On hearing It is considered by the Court that the Plt. recover against the Deft. the sum of Three Pounds fourteen shillings with legal Interest thereon from the 21st day of October [1799] til paid & costs.”⁴⁰⁴

18, 21 AUGUST 1800
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Caleb Watts served on grand jury (18th). Charles Watts served on petit jury (20th).

“Mallory Johns Plt. against **Caleb Watts** Dft. In Case for Slander. On the motion of the Dft. by his attorney who pleaded not Guilty to which the Plt replied generally, It is ordered that the Judgment and writ of Enquiry awarded against him in the Office for the want of appearance be set aside and the cause to be continued til the next term.”⁴⁰⁵

22 AUGUST 1800
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“On the motion of **Charles Watts** a witness on behalf of William Spencer at the suit of Saml. Irvine & Company, It is ordered that the said Spencer pay him four dollars twenty-four Cents for attending Court eight days.”⁴⁰⁶

15 SEPTEMBER 1800
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

“An Indenture of Bargain and Sale between **Caleb Watts** of the one part and Martin Parks of the other part was acknowledged by the said Caleb Watts party thereto to be his act and Deed and the same is ordered to be recorded.”⁴⁰⁷

15 SEPTEMBER 1800
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

“**Caleb Watts**, AC, to Martin Parks, AC, 100, 100a.”⁴⁰⁸

COMMENT:

The recorded document informs us that **no wife participated in the sale or subsequently appeared in court to relinquish her dower.** It describes the property as

beginning at a Chesnut corner of the **old patent** and with its lines N 26° W 234p to a corner to a fallen down whiteoak saplin among pointers and N 51° W 28p to pointers, thence a **new line** S 24° W 83p to pointers on the **old patent** line and with it S 8° W66p to a red oak, thence a **new line** S 63° E 193p to the first station.

20 OCTOBER 1800
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

⁴⁰⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, pp. 244, 251; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > images 449, 452.

⁴⁰⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, pp. 257, 272, 281; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > images 455, 463, 467.

⁴⁰⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 297; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 475.

⁴⁰⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 327; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 491.

⁴⁰⁸ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 361; citing Amh DB I: 143.

Deed

“Henry Stoneham & wife **Jane**, AC, to Wm. H. Digges, AC, for £260, 199 acres, branch of Tye; known as Elk Island Branch. Lines: Geo. Stoneham, Edmunds. Wit: Jno. Ellis, Ro. Rives, Willis Wills. Orig. del. to Capt. Jno. Clarke, 8 Dec 1800.”⁴⁰⁹

COMMENT:

Stoneham’s wife Jane is named as a daughter in the will of Joseph Dillard.

21 OCTOBER 1800

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“On the motion of John **Watters** a witness on behalf of Mallory Johns against **Caleb Watts**. It is ordered that said Mallory Johns pay him three dollars ninety nine Cents for attending this Court three days and travelling thirty Miles once from the County of Bedford and returning.”

“The Court proceeded to lay the County Levy as follows ... [pay] to **Charles Watts** for processioning 16 days. \$8.00 ... To **Stephen Watts** for ditto 9 ditto \$4.50.”

“Mallory Johns Plt. against **Caleb Watts** Deft. ... Upon Petitions. These Petitions are continued till the next Court at the motion and costs of the Plaintiffs.”⁴¹⁰

OCTOBER 1800

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Upon the Petition of William Muse against **Martin Watts** for debt due by acknowledged account. This day came the Plf by his Attorney and the Dft having been duly summoned, On hearing It is considered by the Court that the Plf. recover against the Dft. the sum of three pounds nine shillings and six pence and costs.”⁴¹¹

1800 [CERTIFIED 5 DECEMBER 1800]

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax list

(Amherst Parish)⁴¹²

Charles Watts (D.C.) 1 white tithable, 4 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 5 horses &c, \$2.80 tax
[skip 10]

Charles Watts 1 white tithable, 7 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 4 horses &c, \$3.56 tax
[skip 4]

Thomas Watt 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 2 horses &c, \$.24 tax
[skip 15]

Stephen Watts 2 white tithables, 12 slaves 16+, 4 slaves –16, 6 horses &c, \$7.76 tax

(Lexington Parish)⁴¹³

19 March

Watts, Martin 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 0 horses &c, 0 tax

COMMENT:

⁴⁰⁹ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 361; citing Amh DB I: 147.

⁴¹⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, pp. 345–46, 348; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > images 500–2.

⁴¹¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 352; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 12.

⁴¹² Amherst Co., 1800 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 480–81.

⁴¹³ Amherst Co., 1800 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 498–99.

Isaac Tinsley, with whom Martin Watts entered into a partnership c1799–1800 submitted his list on 13 May : 2 white tithables, 6½ [*sic*] slaves 16+, 2 slaves 12–16, 5 horses &c, \$3.46 tax. Tinsley was clearly the more-established of the two.

2 August

Watts, William L 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 0 horses &c, 0 tax

19 August

Watts, Caleb 1 white tithable, 3 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 5 horses &c, \$2.36 tax

Watts, Curtis 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 1 slave 12–16, 0 horses &c, \$.44 tax

Watts, John 1 white tithable, 0 slaves 16+, 0 slaves 12–16, 1 horse &c, \$.12 tax

5 DECEMBER 1800

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Marriage

“Loving, Samuel, and **Elizabeth Watts**, spinster ... Spotswood Garland, surety. Consent of her father, **Stephen Watts**.”⁴¹⁴

1801

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax roll

(Amherst Parish)⁴¹⁵

Charles Watts (D.C.) 1 white, 5 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 4 horses, \$2.68 tax

[*skip 2*]

Charles Watts 1 white, 8? Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 5 horses, \$2.12

[*skip 2*]

Stephen Watts 1 white, 13 Negroes 16+, 5 Negroes –16, 6 horses, \$8.64 tax

[*skip 20*]

Thomas Watt 1 white, 0 Negroes, 3 horses, \$.36 tax

(Lexington Parish)⁴¹⁶

March 16 **Watts, William L.** 1 white, 2 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 2 horses, \$.68 tax

April 6 **Watts, Martin** 1 white, 0 Negroes, 0 horses, 0 tax

“ **Watts, Caleb** 1 white, 3 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 6 horses, \$2.48 tax

“ **Watts, Curtis** 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 2 horses, \$.68 tax

“ **Watts, John** 1 white, 0 Negroes, 0 horses, 0 tax

“ **Watts, Samuel** 1 white, 0 Negroes, 0 horses, 0 tax

COMMENT:

All Watts entries on 6 April are consecutive entries. No other men turned in lists on that day.

The 1802 and 1803 tax rolls do not include *two* Charles Wattses. Similarly, on 16 March 1801, one Charles Watts appeared on a jury without an appendage “Sr.” or “Jr.” or “(D.C.)” or otherwise to indicate which Charles Watts did the duty.⁴¹⁷ Apparently, one Charles Watts has either died or left the county.

⁴¹⁴ Sweeny, *Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, Virginia, 1763–1800*, 848.

⁴¹⁵ Amherst Co., 1801 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 515–16.

⁴¹⁶ Amherst Co., 1801 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 535–36.

⁴¹⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 433; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 49.

20 MARCH 1801

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Mallory Johns Plf. vs. **Caleb Watts** Dft. In Case for Slander. Continued til the net Term at the motion and costs of the Plf.”⁴¹⁸

21 MARCH 1801

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“On the Motion of **Charles Watts**, a witness on behalf of William Spencer at the suit of Irvine & Co. It is ordered that the said W. Spencer pay him two dollars twelve Cents for attending this Court four days.”

Charles Watts also served on jury this day.⁴¹⁹

18–19 MAY 1801

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Ambrose Rucker (Minor) Assee. Pltf against Robert Holloway and John Dillard Dfts. In Debt. **Charles Watts** comes into Court and undertakes for the Defendants ... whereupon on the motion of the Defts. by their Attorney who pleaded payment to which the Plf replied generally, It is ordered that the Judgment obtained in the Office against them for the want of appearance be set aside.”

“On the Motion of **Charles Watts** a witness on behalf of William Spencer at the suit of S. Irvine & Co. It is ordered that the said W. Spencer pay him one dollar six cents for attending this Court two days.”⁴²⁰

COMMENT:

The fact that the remaining Charles Watts is assuming debt for a Dillard tells us that he is Charles of the Dillard cluster, not the younger Charles fathered by Caleb.

23 MAY 1801

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Caleb Watts** Complnt vs. Robert Price Dft. In Chancery. On the Motion of the Dft. for a dissolution of the Injunction the cause came on to be heard on the bill, answer and other exhibits filed and the argument of Counsel on both sides: On consideration whereof It is ordered and decreed that the Injunction aforesaid be dissolved and that the Dft. who was Pltf at common law have the benefit of his Judgment and on the motion of the Complnt. This case is continued as an original suit.”

“Mallory Johns Plf. vs. **Caleb Watts** Dft. In Case for Slander. Continued till the next Court at the motion & Costs of the Plf.”⁴²¹

15 JUNE 1801

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Betsey Penn an infant Orphan of Jos. Penn decd and over the age of fourteen years personally appeared in Court and made choice of Robert Holloway for her Guardian, whereupon the said Robert

⁴¹⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 443; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 59.

⁴¹⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, pp. 450–51; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 63.

⁴²⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, pp. 462, 472; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > images 69, 74.

⁴²¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, pp. 503, 508; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 89, 92.

Holloway together with **Charles Watts** and Joel Franklin his securities entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of five thousand pounds Current Money conditioned as the law directs.”⁴²²

19 AUGUST 1801
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Robert Price Pltf against **Caleb Watts & James Harrison** Defts. On a Motion upon a bond given for the forthcoming and delivery of property taken on a writ of fieri facias sued out of this Court by the Pltf against the estate of the Dft. **Caleb Watts**. This day came the Plaintiff by his attorney and it appearing to the satisfaction of the court that the Defendant Caleb Watts hath had legal notice of this motion, Therefore on hearing It is considered by the Court that the Plaintiff recover against the Defendant Caleb Watts the sum of Twenty six pounds nineteen shillings and two pence, the penalty of the aforesaid bond, likewise his costs by him in this behalf expended and the said Defendant in mercy &c. But this Judgment the costs excepted may be discharged by the payment of Thirteen pounds nine shillings and seven pence with legal Interest thereon from the 18th day of June [1798] till paid.”⁴²³

COMMENT:

We’ve seen two prior interactions between Caleb Watts and James Harrison, both quite recent, in which they assumed financial obligations for each other:

- June 1798, Harrison was surety for Caleb as administrator of Thomas Watts’ estate.
- July 1800, Caleb was James’s surety for a license to operate a “public house” at Bethel.

The fact that the Price suit names Caleb as the first defendant and James Harrison as the second suggests a situation in which Harrison was surety for Caleb.

21 AUGUST 1801
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“James Edmunds, **Charles Watts & Jno. Dillard** plfs., Executors of Joseph Mays deceased against Spiers Bowman & Company Dfts. In Chancery. On the Motion of the Defendants for a dissolution of the Injunction, the cause came on to be heard on the Bill, answer and other exhibits filed, and the argument of Counsel on both sides: In consideration whereof It is ordered and decreed by the Court that the Injunction aforesaid be dissolved, and that the Dfts. who were Pltffs at common law have the benefit of their Judgmt. and recover against the Plfs. their costs by them about their defence in this behalf expended.”⁴²⁴

22 AUGUST 1801
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“On the Motion of Henry Peyton, a witness on behalf of Mallory Johns against **Watts**, It is ordered that the said Johns pay him fifty-three Cents for attending this Court one Day.”⁴²⁵

19 OCTOBER 1801
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

⁴²² Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 514; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 95.

⁴²³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 561; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 118.

⁴²⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 572; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 124.

⁴²⁵ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 583; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 130.

“An Indenture of Bargain & Sale between **Charles Watts** and **Elizabeth** his Wife of the one part and Richard Breedlove of the other part, was acknowledged in Court by the said Charles Watts & Elizabeth his wife, (she having been privily examined as the Law directs) and the said Deed is ordered to be recorded.”⁴²⁶

18 JANUARY 1802
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**George Dillard** Pltff against **John Hill, Caleb Watts & Samuel Watts** Dfts. On a motion upon a bond given for the forthcoming and delivery of property taken on a writ of fieri facias issued out of this Court by the Pltff against the Estate of the Dfts. **Jno. Hill & Caleb Watts**. This day came the Plaintiff by his Attorney and it appearing to the satisfaction of the Court that the defendants **John Hill & Caleb Watts** have had legal notice of this motion, they were solemnly called but came not. Therefore on hearing, It is considered by the Court that the Plaintiff recover against the said defendants the sum of one hundred and nine pounds eleven shillings the penalty of the aforesaid bond likewise his Costs by him in this behalf expended and the said defendants in mercy &c. But this Judgment, the costs excepted, may be discharged by the payment of fifty four pounds eleven shillings and six pence with legal interest thereon from the 15th day of December 1801 till paid.”⁴²⁷

COMMENT:

There were multiple John Hills in Amherst. This one would not be the John Hill who, in 1793, married “Ginny” (Jenny) Watts, daughter of Charles Watts. Jenny’s husband died in 1801, leaving a widow “Jane” who was the administratrix in 1806, although the 1801 administrators’ bond was posted by Ezekiel Hill, Samuel Hill, and John Thompson.⁴²⁸ One court record of September 1799 distinguished the John Hill then being sued (with David Swanson) by John Skelton as “John Hill (Overseer).”⁴²⁹

FEBRUARY 1802–JUNE 1809
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Chancery suit

(image 10)

Martin Watts vs. Isaac Tinsley

A list of the continuances from March 1802 to February 1804.

(image 3)

“1804 March & Apl. Cont’d for Dptus. May June 7 July same. Aug. Sept & Oct. Same. Nov & Dec. Same.”

“1805 Jan & Feby – Same. March & Apl. Same. May publication & set for hearing.

“1809 June On hearing Disd [dismissed] with Costs.”

(image 2)

Martin Watts complains that “in the year 17__,” he and **Isaac Tinsley** “entered into a copartnership in the tanning business wherein they were to [have] equal shares in the expenses and profits. ... the said copartnership continued untill sometime in the year 18__ when it was dissolved.” Each of them had “received the profits and emoluments arising from the said business from time to time.” Watts asserts that he has “rendered unto the said Tinsley a true and faithful account of every thing received by your

⁴²⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 594; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 136.

⁴²⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1801–1802, p. 12; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 190.

⁴²⁸ Davis, *Wills of Amherst County, Virginia, 1761–1865*, 174.

⁴²⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1799–1801, p.70; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8247629 > image 361.

orator or applied to his use, But that the said Isaac Tinsley utterly refuseth to render unto your Orator a true and Just account of what he the said Tinsley received or applied to his own use in order to a final settlement, he the said Tinsley having recd. far beyond his proportion of the profits.”

(image 9)

8 February 1802. Court orders sheriff of Amherst to summon **Isaac Tinsley** to appear in Chancery on 3d Monday in March 1802 to answer suit of **Martin Watts**. (images 2-3)

(images 4–5)

19 August 1802. Answer of **Isaac Tinsley**. “It is true they were partners & were to be at equal expences & shares in the profits.” **Watts** received, from time to time more than his share. Specific sums cited, but not dates. Garland & Garland attorneys. Back of document: 19 Aug 1802, **Tinsley** “made oath” before J.P. that the “within answer is true.”

(image 6)

1 Dec 1801 receipt signed by **Martin Watts** for \$5.50 received from Philip Gooch for “Tanning done by myself and **Isaac Tinsley**.” Witness Abram Carter.

COMMENT:

Philip Gooch was also a small-scale creditor of Thomas Watts, who owed debts to exceptionally few people at his death.

(images 8 & 7)

1800–1 spreadsheet accounting “Mr. Martain Watts in Acct. with Isaac Tinsley” on which Tinsley’s agent wrote “Wrong” on various entries.

Sums paid to or by Sherad Bugg, Lashall, Ezekiah Hill, Goodwin, Mahone, Daniel Tucker, Ambrose Rucker, John Tinsley, Richard Powell, Harrison Hews, Richard Lee, Philip Burford, “Isaac Rucker Parson,” Thomas Coleman, John B. Trent, Thomas Crews, Caleb Rawls, James Pendleton, Philip Gooch, Andrew Morgan, Pleasant Martain, David Hunter, George McDaniel, Thomas Mitchell Wright, Daniel Mahone, “Josiah Ellis for Jones’s Execution,” “Cash paid in part of Muses Execution,” Arther White, Charles Hanes, Philip Gooch, Farnsworth, Oneal, Moon, Doct. Gilbard, Jesse Hanes, Gilbard, Jeremiah Tayler, Edward Wattson, John Crawford, Daniel Mahone, Doctor Burford, “**Caleb Watts** [for] 1 side of Black leather [purchased from Caleb], Richard Harrison, John Tinsley, John B. Trent, Philip Burton, William Stevens, Glassgo, Bells, “Ruckers James,” Richard Harrison, Austin Night, James Garland, Thomas Cock, Isaac Wright, Capt. John Crawford, Thomas Coleman, Arther Davies, Richard Burks, James Waugh, Joshua Shelton, William Peters, Martain Parks, Edward Sanders, Richard Shelton, Capt. Isaac Tinsley.

Signed “John Shelton for J. Tinsley, M Watts & Co.

Addition: “Ballance Due Isaac Tinsley, 50.19.” &c.

(images 15–16)

“This is a Copy of the Items as Charged by **Isaac Tinsley** against` and this includes all the Items that he Ever Rec’d and he offers to show that the Items Charged to him in Tinsley’s Copy against which the word wrong is wrote are unjust.” Same individuals as in Watts’ account.

(images 17–18)

12 March 1802: “The Disputed Acct & Leather Left in the yard. Lists: Mr. James Waugh’s account, Mr. William Tinsley, Mr. Martain Parks, John Turner, George Dillard, “Davies’ Leather, William Thurromand, William Davis.”⁴³⁰

⁴³⁰ Watts vs. Tinsley, Amherst Co., VA, Chancery cause 1809-001; imaged, “Chancery Records Index,” Library of Virginia, *Virginia Memory* (<https://www.lva.virginia.gov/chancery/default.asp#res> : accessed 9 April 2022).

18–19 MARCH 1802

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Mallory Johns Pltff vs. **Caleb Watts** Deft. In Case for Slander. Continued till the next Court by consent of Parties.”

“Ordered that William Thurmond be summoned to appear here at May Court next to shew cause why he should not be fined according to law for failing to attend as a widness for Mallory Johns in his suit against **Watts**, he having been legally summoned.”

“Nathaniel Anderson, John Harris & Robert Rives, Exors of Thomas Anderson decd., Pltff. vs. John Thompson &c Defts. In Debt. **Charles Watts** comes into Court and undertakes for the defendant It is ordered that the Judgment obtained in the office against him [Thompson] for the want of appearance be set aside.”

“**Martin Watts** against Joseph Oneal — In Trespass, Assault & Battery ... continued till the next Quarterly Term by consent of the parties.⁴³¹”

COMMENT:

The Thomas Anderson who died in 1802 was a wealthy resident of Buckingham Co. who owned property in Amherst, having married the daughter of Amherst’s Allen Howard.⁴³² Charles Watts of the Dillard cluster was of the same socio-economic strata. Caleb Watts and his son Charles was not.

20 MAY 1802

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

Caleb Watts served on jury.⁴³³

21 MAY 1802

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Mallory Johns Plf. against **Caleb Watts** Deft. In Slander. This day came the Defendant by his Attorney, whereupon the Plaintiff was solemnly called, but came not neither is his suit further prosecuted.” Damages for Caleb of 5 shillings plus costs.

“**Martin Watts** Plf. against Joseph Oneal Dft. In Trespass Assault and Battery. On the Motion of the Defendant by his Attorney, who pleaded the General Issue, It is Ordered that the Judgment and Writ of Enquiry awarded in the Office against him for the want of appearance be set aside, and the trial of the issue is refered till the next Quarterly Term by consent of the parties.”⁴³⁴

⁴³¹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1801–1802, pp. 56, 59, 67; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > images 212–13, 217.

⁴³² Amherst Deed Book E: 404. As an overview of this family, see Elizabeth Shown Mills, “Anderson of Buckingham: A Case Study in Family Reconstruction within a ‘Burned County’, Part 1: Family of William and Mary (Polly) C. Anderson,” *The Virginia Genealogist* 28 (January–March 1983): 3–19; and Mills, “Anderson of Buckingham ... Part 2: Parental Family of William Anderson (1788–1852),” *The Virginia Genealogist* 30 (July–September 1986): 174–87, and (October–December 1986): 263–83; all archived at Mills, *HistoricPathways.com* under the “Articles” tab.

⁴³³ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1801–1802, p. 134; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 253.

⁴³⁴ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1801–1802, pp. 145, 152; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > images 261, 265.

28 APRIL 1802

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Neighbor

“Hector Cabell & wife Paulina, AC, 1st: Ro. Rives, 2nd, Wm. & Landon Cabell, 3rd. Rives has bought of Hector Cabell at £1200, 1130 acres Joe’s Creek. Part of tract. Lines: old church road, Allen Lavender, Rich. Murrow, Prichard’s road, Warminster road. Deed of 1799 or 1800, Saml. Jordan Cabell, Wm. & Landon Cabell, parties thereto relinquished int. in will of Wm. Cabell, late of AC. Hector had only life estate. Wm. & Landon Cabell to Ro. Rives 300 acres S & joining **Tye**. Conveyed to Hector Cabell by Jno. Cabell & wife Eliz., Buckingham Co., 21 Oct 1799. Hector is to occupy. Wit: Abram Martin, Hudson Martin, Jno. Horsley, **Chas. Watts**. Rec. 1 April 1805 with wits: Wm. A. Howard, Danl. Higginbotham, Austin Wright, Willis Wills.”⁴³⁵

21 JUNE 1802

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“A Title Bond given by Robert Holloway, Henry Holloway and **Charles Watts** to Samuel Burks was produced in Court and proven by the oaths of John Camm, William Lee Harris and Thomas Woodroof subscribing witnesses thereto and ordered to be Recorded.”⁴³⁶

COMMENT:

Samuel Burks, recipient of the title bond from Charles Watts, was the new husband of Thomas Anderson’s widow, Dolly Couch. (See my previously cited two-part case study, “Anderson of Buckingham.”)

19 JULY 1802

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“It is ordered that Robert Walker, **Stephen Watts**, **Charles Watts**, John **Dillard** and William H. Digges or any three of them be appointed Commissioners to view a way for altering the road begining on the North side of **Buffaloe River** in David S. Garland’s land, thence up Buffaloe river to Floyd’s Mills and thence to Meggerson’s road and make report to this Court truly and impartially the conveniences and inconveniences that will result as well to the public as to the individuals of the proposed alteration should be made.”⁴³⁷

18 AUGUST 1802

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“**Martin Watts** vs. Joseph Oneal. In Trespass assault & Bat. ... continued at the Plfs Costs.”⁴³⁸

20 SEPTEMBER 1802

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Alexander Spiers, John Bowman & Co. Plts. against James Edmunds, **Charles Watts** and John Dillard Exors of Joseph Mays Decd and Moses Mays, Robert Mays and Lewis Mays Dfts. Upon a motion on a

⁴³⁵ Davis, *Deeds of Amherst County (1761–1852) & Albemarle County (1748–1807)*, 430; citing Amh DB K: 288.

⁴³⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1801–1802, p. 174; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 276.

⁴³⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1801–1802, p. 218; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 307.

⁴³⁸ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1801–1802, pp. 301–2; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > images 349, 351.

Delivery Bond taken on a Writ of Fieri facias sued out of this Court by the Plts. against the Estate of the Decedent in the hands of the exors to be administered. ..." Default judgment for plaintiff after defendants did not appear.⁴³⁹

18 OCTOBER 1802
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"Cyntha Kenedy an Infant Orphan of Jesse Kenedy Deceased and over the age of 14 years personally appeared in Court and chose **Charles Watts** as her Guardian, who entered into and acknowledged Bond with Jonathan Bolling his Security in the penalty of £1000 conditioned as the law directs."⁴⁴⁰

COMMENT:

Cyntha Kenedy's mother was a daughter of Stephen Watts of the Dillard's Creek cluster. By implication, this Charles was also.

At this point, the 1801–1802 volume ends. The next filmed volume is 1804–1805. It begins in February and is heavily damaged. The characteristics of the 1804–1805 volume suggests that the prior 1801–1802 volume was a recopied register.

1802
AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax roll

(Amherst Parish)⁴⁴¹

Stephen Watts 1 white, 12 Negroes 16+, 4 Negroes –16, 8 horses, \$8.00 tax
[skip 7]

Thomas Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes, 2 horses, \$.24 tax
[skip 2]

Charles Watts 1 white, 8 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 4 horses, \$2.68 tax
[skip 25]

William L. Watts 1 white, 2 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 3 horses, \$1.22 tax

COMMENTS:

William Lawson Watts who married Mary Ann Dillard was the son of Stephen Watts.

(Lexington Parish)⁴⁴²

[consecutive entries]

Martin Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes, 0 horses, 0 tax

Curtis Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 2 horses, \$.68 tax

John Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes, 1 horse, \$.12 tax

Samuel Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes, 0 horses, 0 tax

Caleb Watts 1 white, 3 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 9 horses, \$2.84 tax

COMMENT:

- Curtis, John, and Samuel are named as sons of Caleb in Caleb's will. Martin is not mentioned in the will.

⁴³⁹ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1801–1802, p. 320; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 359.

⁴⁴⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1801–1802, p. 338; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8182133 > image 369.

⁴⁴¹ Amherst Co., 1802 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 551–52, 555.

⁴⁴² Amherst Co., 1802 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 572–74.

- Francis Waters, the son-in-law of Thomas Watts, continues to be “missing” from the rolls.

1803

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax roll

(Amherst Parish)⁴⁴³

Thomas Watt 1 white, 0 Negroes, 1 horse, \$.12

[skip 6]

William L. Watts 1 white, 1 Negro 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 3 horses, \$.80 tax [son of Stephen]

[skip 17]

Benjamin Watts 1 white, 6 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 3 horses, \$3.44 tax [son of Stephen]

[skip 3]

Stephen Watts 1 white, 15 Negroes 16+, 2 Negroes –16, 6 horses, \$8.20 tax

[skip 14]

Charles Watts 1 white, 7 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 5 horses, \$4.12 tax

(Lexington Parish)⁴⁴⁴

Watts, Martin 1 white, 0 Negroes, 0 horses, 0 tax

Wills, Elias

Watts, Samuel 1 white, 0 Negroes, 1 horses, \$.12 tax

[skip 33]

Watts, Curtis 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 2 horses, \$.68 tax

[skip 20]

Watts, Caleb 1 white, 4 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 5 horses, \$2.36 tax

Watts, William 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 1 horse, \$.12 tax

Watts, John 1 white, 2 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 2 horses, \$1.12 tax

COMMENT:

William is also named in Caleb’s will as a son.

18 & 23 JULY 1803

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Estate settlement

Chas. Lavinder [deceased], admin. Bond posted 18 July 1803 by Jas. Murphy, with Jno. Loving surety.

Inventory taken 23 July, totaling £148-5-6, taken by Allen Blair; Jos. Staples, **Benj. Watts**.⁴⁴⁵

22 MARCH 1804

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

COMMENT:

The exact date of the court is also torn away, what survives is “Thursday, 22nd day of ____.” An 1804 calendar shows that the Thursday the 22nd falls in March.

At this point in the orders there appears a two-page list of 100 or so names with “assignments” defined various militia units. The top of each page has crumbled away, including the first-page

⁴⁴³ Amherst Co., 1803 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 587–88.

⁴⁴⁴ Amherst Co., 1803 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846299 > images 606–7.

⁴⁴⁵ Davis, *Wills of Amherst County, Virginia, 1761–1865*, 210.

explanation of what the list represents. The structure of this list is identical to that in Amherst Court Order Book 1799–1801, p. 85 (FHL digital film 8248729, image 368) which appoints **processioners of land** in each militia district.

Consecutive entries:

- “**Charles Watts** Rowland’s Command” [no other individual included with him]
- “John Loving, **Stephen Watts**, Reuben Woody, Shadrick Carter, in Capt. Jno. Dillard’s Compy”
[skip 1 command]
- James Waugh, Charles Davis, James Davis, George Morris, Martin Parks & **Caleb Watts** in Capt. John Ellis’s Compy.”⁴⁴⁶

23 AUGUST 1804

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

“Scruggs vs. Drummonds admx. By consent, ref[erre]d to Sm. Spencer, **Chas. Watts**, Jno. Christian (Buff) on giving notice & reply to proceed ex parte in case either party shall fail to attend then after having revd. todays notice of the time & place appt. for that purpose.”⁴⁴⁷

1804

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax roll

(Amherst Parish)⁴⁴⁸

Stephen Watts 1 white, 14 Negroes 16+, 2 Negroes –16, 9 horses, \$8.12 tax

[skip 22]

Charles Watts 1 white, 7 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 4 horses, \$4.00 tax

[skip 12]

Thomas Watt 1 white, 0 Negroes, 1 horse, \$.12 tax

William L. Watts [not found]

Benjamin Watts [not found; appears to be the Benjamin of Lexington on Stephen’s land there]

(Lexington Parish)⁴⁴⁹

Martin Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes, 0 horses, 0 tax

Curtis Watts 1 white, 1 Negro 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 2 horses, \$.68 tax

[skip 25]

William Watts 1 white, 1 Negro 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 1 horse, \$.56 tax

John Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 2 horses, \$.68 tax

[skip 19]

Samuel Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 1 horse, \$.12 tax

[skip 10]

Caleb Watts 1 white, 4 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 6 horses, \$2.48 tax

[skip 21]

Benjamin Watts 1 white, 5 Negroes 16+, 2 Negroes –16, 3 horses, \$3.44 tax [likely Stephen’s Benj.]

⁴⁴⁶ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1804–1805, pp. [torn]; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8737600 > image 37.

⁴⁴⁷ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1804–1805, p. [torn]; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8737600 > image 130.

⁴⁴⁸ Amherst Co., 1804 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846300 > images 22–23.

⁴⁴⁹ Amherst Co., 1804 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846300 > images 44–45.

16 OCTOBER 1804

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Court order

"[Pay] to Rowland Edmunds 5 days processioning @ 75 Cents p Day \$3.75

"To **Chs. Watts** for 5 Days ditto ditto @ 75 Cents P do \$3.77"⁴⁵⁰

1805

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax roll

(Amherst Parish)⁴⁵¹

Charles Watts 1 white, 7 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 5 horses, tax not shown

[skip 11]

Stephen Watts 1 white, 17 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 9 horses, tax not shown

[skip 22]

Thomas Watt 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 1 horse, tax not shown

William L. Watts [not found]

Benjamin Watts [not found; appears to be the Benjamin of Lexington, on Stephen's land there]

(Lexington Parish)⁴⁵²

Benjamin Watts 1 white, 4 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 4 horses, \$2.68 tax [likely Stephen's Benjamin]

[skip 3]

Martin Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes, 0 horses, 0 tax

[skip 22]

William Watts 1 white, 2 Negroe 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 2 horses, \$1.12 tax

John Watts 1 white, 1 Negro 16+, 0 Negroe –16, 3 horses, \$.80 tax

[skip 4]

Samuel Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 1 horse, \$.12 tax

[skip 9]

Curtis Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 1 horses, \$.12 tax

Caleb Watts 2 whites, 4 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 3 horses, \$3.00 tax

1806

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax roll

(Amherst Parish)⁴⁵³

Stephen Watts 1 white, 16 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 8 horses, tax not shown

Lewis White

Charles Watts 1 white, 8 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 5 horses, tax not shown

[skip 9]

Thomas Watt 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 1 horse, tax not shown

William L. Watts [not found]

Benjamin Watts [not found; appears to be the Benjamin of Lexington on Stephen's land there]

⁴⁵⁰ Amherst Co., Court Order Book 1804–1805, pp. [torn]; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8737600 > image 157.

⁴⁵¹ Amherst Co., 1805 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846300 > images 62–63.

⁴⁵² Amherst Co., 1805 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846300 > images 86–87.

⁴⁵³ Amherst Co., 1806 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846300 > images 103–4.

(Lexington Parish)⁴⁵⁴

William Watts 1 white, 2 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 2 horses, tax not shown
 [skip 21]
Benjamin Watts 1 white, 4 Negroes 16+, 2 Negroes –16, 3 horses, tax not shown [son of Stephen]
 Elias Wills
Samuel Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 1 horse, tax not shown
 [skip 3]
Curtis Watts 1 white, 1 Negro 16+, 0 Negroe –16, 1 horse, tax not shown
 [skip 14]
Caleb Watts 2 whites, 4 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 4 horses, tax not shown
John Watts 1 white, 1 Negro 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 1 horse, tax not shown
 [skip 14]
Martin Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes, 0 horses, tax not shown

JUNE 1806

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Probate settlement

“**Caleb Watts** Administrator Sept. 1798 In account with the Estate of **Thomas Watts** Dr.

To amount of sale	£108.3.4½
To 8 Barrels of corn @ 15/ per Barrel	6.0.0
<i>Contra</i>	114.3.4½
By my private a/c	8.9.7
“ Brown & Co.	11.18.8
“ Philip Gooch	0.7.6
“ John Carter (Printer)	0.10.0
“ Wm. S. Crawford [county clerk] for ticket	0.18.5
“ ditto	2.9.7
“ Paid Phillip Gooch	0.15.0
“ Robert Garland	1.10.0
“ Samuel Higginbotham Dy. [Deputy]	0.15.0
“ John Hill	3.16.0
“ William Watts (overseer) [named as son in Caleb’s will]	30.11.0
“ Nicholas West (for making Coffin	0.10.0
	62.10.9
“ my Services & Expencc in attending Court feeding Stock &c.	6.10.0
	69.0.9
Amount of Debt	114.3.4
	45.2.7
ball ^{ce} due by Caleb Watts	45.2.7

“Pursuant to an order of the Worshipful Court of Amherst to us directed, we have this day proceeded to settle the acct. of **Caleb Watts** administrator of **Thos. Watts** Decd & find a ballance of forty five pounds two shillings & 7d. due by the administrator to the said Estate. We have to observe that the

⁴⁵⁴ Amherst Co., 1806 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846300 > images 125–26.

Acct. proceeded by the said Administrator was supported by regular Vouchers or was such in our opinions a necessarily occurred in discharge of his duty[.] given under our hands this **7th of January 1806**.

“At a Court held for Amherst County the **16th day of June 1806**, The accounts of **Caleb Watts** administrator of **Thomas Watts** Decd was this day returned into Court and ordered to be recorded. Teste.” [no names]⁴⁵⁵

COMMENT:

The reference to “William Watts (Overseer)” implies that there was no survivor within Thomas’s household to take over the farm chores and that William served that role. Caleb’s will names a son William.

The last line of the accounting raises a critical question: “ball^{ce} due by Caleb Watts” *to whom?*

1807

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Personal tax roll

(Amherst Parish)⁴⁵⁶

William L. Watts 1 white, 3 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 3 horses, tax not shown

Charles Watts 1 white, 8 Negroes 16+, 2 Negroes –16, 5 horses, tax not shown

[skip 15]

Stephen Watts 1 white, 17 Negroes 16+, 3 Negroes –16, 9 horses, 1 gegg, tax not shown

Thomas Watt [not found]

Benjamin Watts [not found; may be the Benjamin of Lexington on Stephen’s land there]

(Lexington Parish)⁴⁵⁷

Benjamin Watts 1 white, 4 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 3 horses, tax not shown]

Elias Wills

Samuel Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 0 Negroes –16, 1 horse, tax not shown

[skip 5]

Curtis Watts 1 white, 1 Negro 16+, 0 Negr –16, 1 horse, tax not shown

[skip 11]

Caleb Watts 2 whites, 4 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 3 horses, tax not shown

John Watts 1 white, 0 Negroes 16+, 1 Negro –16, 1 horse, tax not shown

Martin Watts [not found]

1 NOVEMBER 1808

AMHERST COUNTY, VA

Deed

Caleb Watts and **wife Susanna** to Martin Parks, both of Amherst County, sale for 510£ 8s 4p Virginia currency, cash in hand paid, land on both sides of **Clark’s Creek**, waters of **Pedlar River**, containing by survey 53 acres, bounded as follows:

“Beginning at Chesnut in **old patent** N 63 W 190p to a Red Oak, N 8 E 66p to pointers, N 78° W 41p to pointers, Pine, in Old Field, S 22 W 30p to Persimmon, S 19° E 20p to a Chesnut, S 54° E 25p to pointers, S 42 E 42p to pointers, S 55° E 64p to pointers on Clark’s Creek, S 4° E 30p to a

⁴⁵⁵ Amherst Co., Will Book 4 (1801–1810): 224–25; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7643858 > images 465–66.

⁴⁵⁶ Amherst Co., 1807 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846300 > image 147.

⁴⁵⁷ Amherst Co., 1807 personal tax roll, unpaginated; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 7846300 > images 164–65.

Red Oak, S 56° E 73p to pointers in old patent line, thence with said Line N 61° E to the beginning.

Signed: **Caleb his x mark Watts**. Witnesses: Geo. Cabell, Isaac Tinsley Senr., Colby Tinsley, Jesse Woodroof, Tho. Woodroof, Bennett Tinsley.

Possession given same day. Acknowledgment of payment made same day. Proved in court 19 December 1808 by oaths of Isaac Tinsley Senr., Jesse Woodroff & Colby Tinsley.⁴⁵⁸

18 FEBRUARY 1809
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Deed

Caleb Watts and **wife Susanna** to Ambrose Rucker Jr., sale for 29£ 8s current money of Virginia, in hand paid, waters on **Clarke's Creek** "Containing by late survey" 14 acres "being part of the tract of Land on which the said **Watts now resides**:"

Beginning at pointers to a Hickory Stump in the Road that leads from **Pedlar** to **Bethel**, corner to **Roderick McCulloch**, thence with his line across said Road N 61.5° W 12p to pointers on a white & Red oak, Corner to **William Tinsley Junr.** in said McCullochs line, thence with said Tinsley's line across said Road S 29° W 146p (crossing Clark's Creek & two small Branches) to a fallen down white Oak corner to **Nicholas Davis's** line, thence with said Davis's line S 72o E 19 p, crossing small Branch to pointers on two white oaks & a hickory, thence a new line N 26.5o E 141p crossing one branch & Clark's Creek to the beginning.

Signed: **Caleb Watts; Susanna Watts** [no x marks]. Witnesses: Martin Parkes, George McDaniel Senr., Anderson Crews, William Peters Junr., Samuel Burks.

Proved in court 21 February 1809 by oaths of Anderson Crews, William Peters and Samuel Burks.⁴⁵⁹

14 DECEMBER 1825
AMHERST COUNTY, VA
Estate settlement

"**Caleb Watts** – Book 6, Page 686 – [created] December 14 1825; [proved for recording] September 18, 1826. Witnesses: Wm. Armistead, Benj. R. Dawson, Wm. A. Terrell, Wm. H. Parks; wife; **sons; Wm., Jno.**; friend, Geo. Burks, son of Davis [David]; **my sons, Chas., Saml.** ["in trust for the use of my"] daughter, **Jane Magann** and heirs ["to be managed and directed by them"]; **son, Curtis; sons Jos[eph], Mitchell, Ja[me]s.**; daughters, **Pameilia Wright, Elis. Brown** [and children; share to be held in trust by George Burks and her brothers Curtis and Samuel Watts], **Anna Brown** [and children; share to be held in trust by George Burks and her brothers Curtis and Samuel Watts]. Executors: Geo. Burks above; sons, Curtis and Saml. Watts."⁴⁶⁰

"Book 6, Page 707 – Administrators Bond – Curtis Watts, Harrison Wright, Benj. R. Dawson, Wm. H. McCulloch, November 20, 1826, for Curtis Watts.

"Book 6, Page 733 – Inventory – February 19, 1821: \$1744; Martin Parks, Jno. Talbot, Jas. Davis.

"Book 8, Page 65 – Curators Bond – November 17, 1830: Saml. Watts, Lindsey McDaniel, Benj. R. Dawson – unadministrated by Curtis Watts; late administrator.

⁴⁵⁸ Amherst Co., Deed Book L, 1807–1811: 171–72; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8140711 > images 449–50.

⁴⁵⁹ Amherst Co., Deed Book L, 1807–1811: 193–94; imaged, *FamilySearch* digital film 8140711 > images 460–61.

⁴⁶⁰ Davis, *Wills of Amherst County, Virginia, 1761–1865*, 385–86. Editorial additions added from the recorded will in Amherst Co., Will Book 6: 686–88; imaged, *FamilySearch* (<https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3Q57-99P7-SCV4 : 19 April 2022>) > images 677–78.

“Book 8, Page 72 – Inventory -- \$1348.50; Martin Parks, Nelson C. Dawson, Benj. R. Dawson.

“Book 8, Page 130 – Administrators Account – by Curtis Watts from July 17, 1826 – amount from **Susan Watts**; September 19, 1831. Peter P. Thornton, Wm. Shelton.

“Book 9, Page 5 – Administrators Account – by Saml. Watts from 1831; Caleb Watts’ part of tobacco 1832; Curtis Watts—witness fee; Wm. Holland for making coffin--\$8.00; cash to Jane Megann. March 17, 1834. Henry W. Quarles, Edmd. Penn.”⁴⁶¹

⁴⁶¹ Davis, *Wills of Amherst County, Virginia, 1761–1865*, 385–86.